# VICTORIA GOLF CLUB



1893-1993

#### About the Author

Born in India, educated in

England, with degrees as a mature student from UVIC and the U of Montana, Peter Corley-Smith served as an RAF pilot in World War II, became in turn a miner, surveyor, cartographer, commercial helicopter pilot and college instructor before joining the Royal British Columbia Museum as Extension Officer and, later, as History curator. Now retired, he is still serving in the Museum as a Research Associate. More significantly perhaps in this context, during his career he has played golf, with undiminished incompetence, in India, Africa, Britain and North America. As well as articles and

reviews in numerous journals, he is the author of five books: three on the history of aviation in B.C.—the other two on the history of the Royal British

Columbia Museum.

### VICTORIA GOLF CLUB 1893-1993

One Hundred Treasured Years of Golf



W. E. Oliver driving off the 1st tee in front of the original clubhouse, at the turn of the century. He was Club Captain in 1897 and Secretary in 1901-02. He won the B.C. Championship in 1895 and became the first Reeve of Oak Bay.

DR. ANDREW GILLESPIE

# VICTORIA GOLF CLUB 1893-1993

One Hundred Treasured Years of Golf

PETER CORLEY-SMITH

#### Copyright @ 1992 by Victoria Golf Club

All Rights Reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer who may quote brief passages in a review to be printed in a newspaper or magazine or broadcast on radio or television.

#### Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

Corley-Smith, Peter, 1923-Victoria Golf Club, 1893-1993

Includes Index.

1. Victoria Golf Club (Victoria, B.C.) – History.

I. Victoria Golf Club (Victoria, B.C.). Centennial
Committee. II. Title.

Gy969.V52C67 1992 796.352'06'0711 C93-091008-7

Published by Victoria Golf Club Centennial Committee 1110 Beach Drive Victoria, B.C., Canada v8s 2M9

Designed by Jim Bennett

Printed and bound in Canada by MORRISS PRINTING COMPANY LTD. Victoria, British Columbia

#### Foreword

The Victoria Golf Club's beautiful course in Oak Bay, overlooking the Olympic Mountains and Mount Baker, is undoubtedly one of the loveliest in North America. Technically, it is a links rather than a course because it is beside the sea; in either case, it belongs to one of the oldest established clubs and has hosted some of the most interesting figures to cross the pages of our history. When the opportunity came to write a history of the Club, I found it irresistible. Had I known the story that was to unfold, I would have been even more eager.

Victoria has wonderful resources to carry out historical research. However, no story is ever fully complete and much of the success of the research depends on how much material was saved by previous generations. There will always be gaps in the records and events, whose details refuse to be unravelled from myth or memory. The history of the Victoria Golf Club is no exception. Fortunately, the Minutes of the General Committee (later the Board of Directors) meetings have survived intact. However, contrary to a popular misconception, minutes of meetings seldom provide a coherent story. Subjects for debate are often tabled, never to reappear; decisions are made, never to be implemented; and when there is discord, minutes are invariably so circumspect that the cause of the discord is seldom apparent. There is always a temptation, which must be resisted, to accept a decision as an accomplished event or, worse yet, to speculate on the outcome of a discussion that was tabled, or vaguely recorded.

The unfortunate counterpoint is that little of the Club's correspondence has survived. Correspondence is far less discreet and, as a result, far more revealing, than official minutes. While all the correspondence files survived the Clubhouse fire in 1927, they did not survive a second fire in 1980. This time, a substantial snowfall threatened to disrupt a social event and a snowplough was called in to clear the driveway and parking lot. Unfortunately, while manoeuvring the plough, the driver backed into the power pole and the power line feeding into the Clubhouse attic short-circuited. In the ensuing fire, considerable water and smoke damage resulted and virtually all the Club's records but for the Minutes, as well as many early photographs, were destroyed. For some inscrutable reason, a small file of some correspondence covering the years 1927 to 1929 did survive.

To offset this difficulty, two manuscripts, one by Colonel Eric Parker, the other an updated version by Derek Todd, were available, and both have been most helpful—as has the continued help of both Derek and Marjorie Todd. In addition, many members have made correspondence they have preserved on and about the Club available, making it possible to provide something more than bare facts—to all of whom I am very grateful.

Two difficulties remain for which I could find no solution. First, many photographs were in the Club's collections without any indication of who donated them. Where possible, all photographs have been acknowledged; but those that were in the collections, unaccredited, are simply marked VGC. The second lies with initials and given names for the ladies. All of the early records—and the majority of the more recent ones—give married women their husbands' initials. To attempt to amend these to meet more modern usage would have been a monumental task, so we have not attempted it.

Finally, golf is a game that arouses strong emotions, both on the course and off. One sardonic young woman suggested to me that it is an acronym for Gentlemen Only; Ladies Forbidden. Happily, this does not appear to have been the case in this club. Apart from a period in the 1960s, when the ladies felt themselves underprivileged in playing time, they found, as far as I could discover, their participation in the Club both enjoyable and rewarding—though, I have, of course, no data indicating how many golf widows there are out there who might disagree with this assessment. In any event, it has been a great pleasure to meet so many members and prepare this book. I can only hope that the support and confidence the History Committee placed in me is justified by what follows.

### Acknowledgements

In addition to the individuals mentioned in the Foreword, I am much indebted to Michael Riste, of the B.C. Golf House, who is a veritable living encyclopedia of golf in this province; to Peter Watson, a pertinacious research sleuth who has provided much usable material; to Margaret Todd, who has helped so often with the ladies' activities (whose records were even less accessible than the men's); to Ernie Fedoruk, the newspaper sports columnist, who lent me his files and provided many valuable photographs; to Mr. W. Cochrane, Oak Bay Municipal Clerk, and his staff, for numerous clarifications; to Susan Dunlop and Elizabeth Gatt, whose talents are exceeded only by their patience in changing numerous details in their drawings, all of which I should have foreseen in the material I gave them; to the staffs of the B.C. Archives and Records Service, the Esquimalt Archives, the Legislative Library, the Canadian Pacific Archives and the Royal British Columbia Museum for much valuable assistance; and finally, to my friends and colleagues Bob Turner and Dave Parker, who have proofread all that follows—and, I suspect with some relish, pointed out my mistakes, both typographical and historical.

The almost forgotten heroes in this project have been the members of the Club's History Committee. Chaired by Jim Bassett, they were Don Francis, Colin McCullough, Dr. David Halliwell, Derek Todd and Keith Walker. With the exception of Colin McCullough, they had little formal experience of publishing, yet on them rested the responsibility of making all the decisions involved in a book of this nature—and they would be the ones berated by irascible members if the project is judged a failure. Fortunately, I am reliably informed that there are no irascible members in this Club; and while I can't speak of the research or writing, the Committee has been assisted by the wisdom of a professional archivist, Mary Halliwell-Cyr; a very talented designer, Jim Bennett; and Morriss Printing, a publishing house led by Dick Morriss that I know from experience to be unfailingly tolerant and co-operative, while producing consistently superior books.

Peter Corley-Smith August 1992

#### Contents

CHAPTER ONE Beginnings / 11

CHAPTER TWO Serious Progress / 27

CHAPTER THREE A More Formal and Expensive Club | 45

CHAPTER FOUR Peace and War / 57

CHAPTER FIVE War and Peace | 69

CHAPTER SIX Affluence and Restraint / 85

CHAPTER SEVEN Consolidation and Another War 1 97

CHAPTER EIGHT Celebrities and Celebrations / 115

CHAPTER NINE The Search for Excellence | 135

CHAPTER TEN The Good Old Days / 159

CHAPTER ELEVEN An End and a Beginning / 185

APPENDIX A Ladies and Gentlemen Champions / 199

APPENDIX B Other Trophies Dating Back to the Early Days / 204

APPENDIX C Rules for Play and Competition: Early Days / 207

APPENDIX D Officers of the Club 1893-1992 / 209

APPENDIX E Lady Captains 1909-1992 / 216

APPENDIX F Club Championship Men / 221

APPENDIX G Club Championship Ladies / 223

APPENDIX H Life Memberships / 225

INDEX / 226



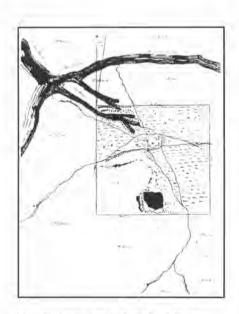
In many ways the development of golf depended solely on the type of ball available. The earliest versions of the game were almost certainly played with wooden and cloth balls. The next development was the "Feathery." The technique was to cut out the leather covers and stitch them up, leaving a small aperture for the filling of feathers. The leather would then be dampened, turned inside out and stuffed with feathers, which had been washed in alum. A variety of probes were used to ensure that the feathers were tightly packed; then the aperture was stitched up and the cover allowed to dry. As it did, it shrank, providing a firm ball that could, in favourable conditions, be driven as much as 100 yards. As a handy measure of the quantity of dry feathers needed to fill the cover, a top hat served admirably.

If the ball disintegrated during play, a new one could be placed where the largest piece of the old ball had finished up.

## **Beginnings**

"He used to say with tears in his eyes that the flow of language on the links reminded him of his boy-hood days at St. Andrews."

F. M. CHALDECOTT

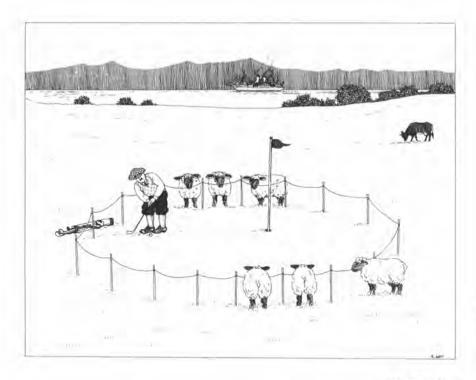


Fort Steilacoom was established in 1849 on a flat near the confluence of Steilacoom Creek with Puget Sound.

SKETCH BY COL. K. F. MANSFIELD. FROM NATIONAL ARCHIVES, WASHINGTON, D.C.

Most people will find it difficult to imagine the city of Victoria, or indeed any other intelligent community, existing without a really serviceable golf course; yet so it was until the Victoria Golf Club came into existence on November 7, 1893. Furthermore, we have reliable evidence that it is the second-oldest golf club in its original location in North America (Shinnecock Hills, founded in New York State in 1892, is the oldest). To go even further back, one authority claims that a small group of Hudson's Bay officers were the first to play golf in the Pacific Northwest in the 1840s. An unnamed Factor at Steilacoom, one of the HBC farms administered by Fort Nisqually, on Puget Sound, in what is now Washington State, sent for his clubs from Scotland, and a small, seven-hole course was laid out some two miles from the present village of Steilacoom.

Unfortunately, this brave venture came to an end when Washington became a United States territory, and Steilacoom a military fort. On Vancouver Island, one claim has it that golf was first played at Macaulay Point. The land, which lay between what are now Peters and Macaulay streets in Esquimalt, immediately adjacent to the Work Point army barracks, was originally another Hudson's Bay Company farm known as "Viewfield." As a consequence, golfers had to share the links with sheep and cattle. There were no fences, except for those around the greens where

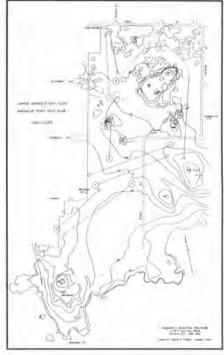


ELIZABETH GATT

a single strand of wire was strung on posts to keep the livestock off them. If an approach shot hit one of these posts, the golfer had the option to accept the results or to play another ball.

The starting date is unclear; one report puts it as early as 1863, when men of the Royal Navy cleared three or four holes to practise the royal and ancient pastime. Other dates reported are 1887, 1889 and 1891. This latter seems the firmest. In the summer of 1891, a Royal Marine artillery detachment arrived to take up its duties, and two of its members, Lieutenants George Barnes and Frederick Templer, were both golf enthusiasts. They put their men to work preparing a full nine holes – there were two par threes, six par fours and one 500-yard, dog-leg par five – nearly all of which afforded a superb view of Juan de Fuca Strait and the Olympic Mountains. At the same time, the links became, officially, the United Service Club.

Yet another report makes the claim that the first golf in the area was played at Beacon Hill. Journalist B. A. McKelvie, writing in the Vancouver *Daily Province* of November 13, 1943, quoted former Attorney-General



The United Service Club course, Macaulay Point, Esquimalt. JAMES K. FINDLAY

Harry Pooley. According to Pooley, the first course was laid out in 1889 under the supervision of Wastie Green, whom he describes as:

An odd but highly-educated chap. He was tutor to the Prince of Siam, and upon his retirement came to Victoria to live. He brought his golf clubs with him.

So unique was the sight of a driver or iron that the clubs were put on display in the window of Hibben's stationery store on Government Street, and bore a sign, 'These are golf sticks—the national game of Scotland.'

Some of us young fellows got interested and wanted to learn the game, so we got in touch with Wastie, and after discussing the matter with him, Hebden Gillespie and I accompanied him to Beacon Hill where, under his direction, we laid out a course of seven holes.

Others took up the game and it became popular, and it was from there the move was made to form the Victoria Golf Club.

Playing conditions at this time must have been challenging. An excerpt from "The Earliest History of Golf in Vancouver, B.C.," by Francis Chaldecott,\* offers some hints. For example, the equipment, while perhaps functional, was clearly unsophisticated:

Many members possessed but two clubs (cleek and iron), and there was no Professional, so they had to do all their own repairs. If a club was broken, the only way was to purchase a hickory bull-punch and whittle out a new shaft. Likewise the gutty ball had to be remoulded in a homemade press, which a resourceful member constructed out of babbit metal and an old letter press.

When Professionals made their appearance in Victoria in the early 1900s, they hand-made the wooden-shafted golf clubs at their own work-benches; the balls were made of gutta-percha, a form of rubber, which seldom remained spherical for long, and the Professional by then had a more refined tool to remould them. We have little indication of conditions on Victoria courses at this time, but those in Vancouver offer some clues. The courses were as rough and ready as the equipment:

The only means of access to the links was by boat or a long walk through the bush along the old telegraph trail which followed the shore line. It is needless to say that the fairways were mostly sand but the greens were passable. Drift logs were strewn everywhere and were hauled to one side so as to make the fairway about two hundred feet wide.

During high tides there was considerable water in the sloughs and reed beds. One hole . . . necessitated a long carry over the water and reeds to a green on the other side. On one occasion three members foozled their drives at this hole and decided to partake of lunch before making the second attempt. After fortifying themselves on sandwiches and ale, they teed up on three empty Bass bottles and drove off.

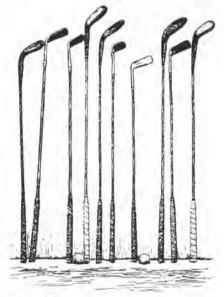
- \* The Vancouver Club was formed in November, 1892, at Jericho: "In passing," Chaldecott adds, "it may be as well to mention that the land adjacent to the sand bank was then owned by Jerry Rogers and J. M. Dalgleish, the partnership was locally known as 'Jerry & Co': hence Jericho. Their land was situate[d] in the middle of Admiralty Reserve, over a portion of which, including the marsh land and flats, Mr. Dalgleish held a lease at a rental of \$100.00 per annum."
- When oxen were still being used to haul logs out of the woods along skid roads, the "drover" was known as the Bull Puncher. To keep the oxen moving, he used a prod, usually about four feer long and, because of its strength and flexibility, hickory was the popular choice: hence, Bull Punch.
- A soft alloy of tin, antimony and copper, commonly used in machinery journal bearings to reduce friction before the advent of ball and roller bearings.
- In fact, it was the dried gum of the Malaysian Sapadilla tree which, when heated, became malleable and could be moulded into any shape.



This sort of behaviour apparently gave one of the owners of the links considerable satisfaction:

Mr. Dalgleish took a keen interest in the golf club. . . . On Saturdays and Sundays the old man would sport a red coat and wander around following the players. He used to say with tears in his eyes that the flow of language on the links reminded him of his boy-hood days at St. Andrews.

In Victoria, while we have no detailed description of playing conditions, an article by Lieutenant P. H. French, in the *Royal Engineers Journal*, 1903, reported that there were "Two links, the Victoria and the United Service, the latter within 500 yards of the barracks. The Victoria links are good, the latter fair. Plenty of clubs and balls should be brought; cleeks cost 9s a-piece locally." He also reported that the clearing of fairways was accomplished with hand tools, while maintenance usually depended on



Golf Clubs.

CENTURY MAGAZINE, "APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF"



Preparing for a drive. "APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF"

sheep and cattle grazing on the resulting "fairways." But golf, as we all know, is highly addictive and, once the bug had been introduced, there was no turning back.

Yet, while golf may have been the most consequential activity for some people, there were other important ones taking place in British Columbia at the time. Victoria, a busy port, industrial centre and provincial capital, was maturing as a solid conservative city. A bustling downtown supported many commercial enterprises and a streetcar system. Business and professional classes were becoming well established and increasingly influential in the community; and in the realm of public affairs, the 1890s were not the worst of times. There were no political parties as we know them now, but what was recognized as the Theodore Davie government was under fire for a number of reasons familiar to us today. In 1892, it had attempted to discipline the media, specifically the editors of the Daily Columbian, a New Westminster newspaper, for criticizing the government-and left itself with a black eye and the newspaper with a gratifying increase in circulation as well as an enhanced reputation as a watchdog. As well, a proposal for women's suffrage was again debated in the House. One member asked, "If the mothers were going to be running about attending election meetings and going to polling booths, what would happen to the poor little children?" The question was regarded as a logical one, and the proposal was defeated two to one. Women were not, however, condemned for enjoying their newly-discovered sport of bicycle riding; whereas what were then euphemistically known as 'sporting girls' were discouraged from practising theirs. The Victoria Daily Colonist reported that:

Five lady members of the Salvation Army assembled in front of a number of disorderly houses last night and conducted services until the early hours of the morning. The services, although not largely attended, attracted many of the occupants to the doors and gates.

Meanwhile the economy, which had been generously stimulated by the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway in 1885, began to falter. In the words of one historian, during 1893, "a considerable recession in trade affected most of the western world, and even Victoria felt its effects. . . ."

One of the spinoffs from construction of the CPR line had been that some of the rock cuts required in the mountains revealed promising mineral deposits. Almost immediately, prospectors began to swarm over the surrounding country, many going south along the lakes into the Kootenay district, where they made exciting discoveries of lead, copper, zinc, silver and gold. Unfortunately, since there were no roads, rail spurs would be needed before these prospects could be developed; so the government stepped in with offers of both land and money to stimulate railway construction – as much as 20,000 acres of land and \$10,000 per mile. For this, among other reasons, the provincial deficit had climbed from \$28,912 in 1891 to \$412,232 in 1893, and the Opposition made the most of it.

In spite of which, Premier Davie chose this time to abandon the quaint, pagoda-like Legislative Buildings, known with a mixture of irony and affection, as "The Birdcages," and authorized a loan of \$600,000 to replace them with new buildings. This revived old antagonisms and, "The proposal was strongly, almost bitterly, opposed on the mainland . . ." and critics insisted "that the financial condition forbade such an extravagant and totally unnecessary expense."

To their credit, none of these conditions seem to have deterred Victoria's golfing enthusiasts, any more than they did Premier Davie. The spark for the Victoria Golf Club, and it was clearly a bright one, came from a small group of individuals, the most ardent of whom was Harvey Combe, an Englishman who was the incumbent Registrar of the Supreme Court of British Columbia. The name Combe was familiar to beer drinkers in England: his family were partners in the Watney Combe Reid Brewery in Cobham, Surrey.

Harvey Combe, a leading and talented pioneer tennis player in Victoria, returned from a vacation in his native country, where he had been introduced to and played numerous rounds of golf. He had bought a set of clubs and returned with what was obviously an infectious enthusiasm. He and his son Brian set off to look for a suitable site for a golf course in Oak Bay. Arriving more or less at where the present entrance gate to the Club is, he was able to see the potential. In spite of the abundance of broom and gorse, as well as a daunting presence of rock and stones, the areas between supported healthy growths of grass, currently being used for grazing sheep and cattle.

The property belonged to former Surveyor-General Joseph Despard Pemberton who, in company with his eldest son, Frederick Bernard Pemberton, had strong views on how the land he owned, which included most of south Oak Bay, should be developed. Fortunately, a golf course suited their plans. The next step was to form a club and arrange a lease with



The act of driving-front view. "APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF"



The act of driving - back view. "APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF"

the Pembertons. Harvey Combe began to look for converts and succeeded in finding a distinguished group to support him. The first meeting of the potential club, on November 7, 1893, was held at the Temple Building on Fort Street with Sir Richard Musgrave, a former Royal Navy officer and diplomat, in the chair.

The others attending were cattleman and incumbent provincial Minister of Lands and Works, Forbes G. Vernon (after whom the Okanagan city is named); George Gillespie, the second manager of the original Bank of B.C.; lawyer A. P. Luxton; coal company owner G. Alan Kirk; banker J. W. Anderson; architect W. Ridgway-Wilson; Supreme Court Judge B. H. Tyrwhitt-Drake; pharmacist W. H. Langley; cattleman Hewitt Bostock; first manager of the Bank of B.C., W. C. Ward; insurance broker W. A. Ward, W.C.'s oldest son; Lionel Webber; and O. H. Van Millingen. Oddly, Harvey Combe wasn't present at this meeting or the next one–presumably he was either away or sick at the time–but those who were, "resolved to form themselves into a Golf Club to be styled the Victoria Golf Club."

Van Millingen was elected as the first honorary secretary; the Lieutenant-Governor, the Honourable Edgar Dewdney, was to be invited to become president. A sub-committee, composed of Musgrave, Bostock and Webber, was struck to estimate the costs of preparing the course, and the running expenses – after which, the meeting was adjourned until the following day, when the General Committee (which nowadays is called the Board of Directors) was elected. They were: W. A. Ward, Musgrave, Vernon, Bostock and Combe (who still wasn't present). Another sub-committee, this time Musgrave, Bostock and Ridgway-Wilson, was struck to formulate rules and by-laws.

Although it is not mentioned, presumably Pemberton had already been approached about use of his land, because the secretary was instructed to write to J. D and F. B. Pemberton to inform them that they had been granted honorary membership. Later, all relatives of the family were given the status of honorary members, as well as the right to nominate without election a certain number of members annually (the actual number is not recorded).

At the same time a decision was made to take immediate steps to clear the land. Sir Richard Musgrave, Harvey Combe, and Charles Prior sought formal permission from the Pemberton family to play golf on their

#### FOUNDING MEMBERS



A. P. Luxton belonged to the law firm of Pooley, Luxton.



G. A. Kirk owned a coal company. BCARS 77084



Hewitt Bostock, who later became a Member of the Dominion parliament and, eventually, a Senator. BCARS 4973



Forbes Vernon, after whom the Okanagan city is named. BCARS 29644



Sir Richard Musgrave, a former Royal Navy officer and diplomat, became Chairman of the Founding Committee. BCARS 48563



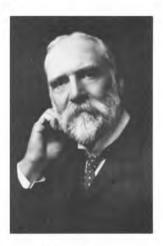
Lieutenant-Governor Edgar Dewdney became the Club's first Honorary President. BCARS 2523



W. C. Ward, first manager of the original Bank of B.C. DR. ANDREW GILLESPIE



Supreme Court Judge, the Honourable B. H. Tyrwhitt-Drake. THE HONOURABLE M. I. TYRWHITT-DRAKE



George Gillespie, second manager of the Bank of B.C.



W. A. Ward, insurance broker: W. C.'s oldest son. DR. ANDREW GILLESPIE

Unfortunately, no photograph of Lionel Webber has been located, but he appears to have had an unconventional career. As a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy, stationed in Esquimalt, he learned that a wealthy uncle had died leaving a conditional legacy. For Webber to inherit, he had to learn a trade. He resigned his commission and became an apprentice machinist at the Victoria Iron Works. He persevered and, armed with his journeyman papers, contacted his uncle's lawyers. He was rewarded with a legacy of "several thousand pounds."

The newspaper recorded that, "Society finally called the action brave and welcomed the young man back to the fold. He again goes to Government House and golfs with the golfers."

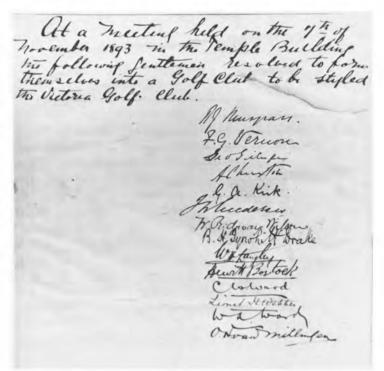


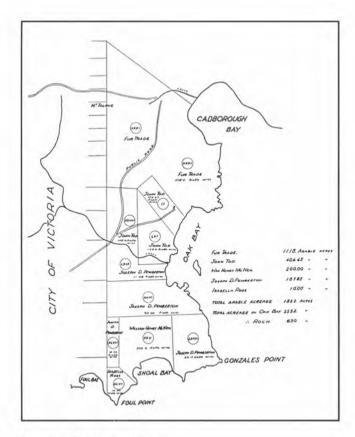
J. W. Anderson, banker and Collector of Customs. COURTESY BILL SLOAN



Theodore Davie, Premier from 1887 to 1889. BCARS 2617

Signatures of
Founding Members.
Although the elder
Ward's given names
were William Curtis,
he signed himself
C. W. Ward. Possibly
the connotations of
W C were more
apparent then than
now.





Victoria Official Map of 1858.

The cover illustration of Western Recreation, April, 1897.





A more streamlined style of dress. B.C. GOLF HOUSE

Minutes of February 1895 Committee Meeting.

fely. 27 95 124 Richardon St General formitte Meating Prosent M. R. Wilson - Songley More fet . Stable hand Minds of Jany 18th were read to motion adofted Sicretary read letters from Jacoma Hancount foly Club thom Sen, of fanation Golf association May 1 th Porton Sicretary worked to water as for Letter Book tage Juma Meeting afril 18th On motion the following fendamen wored aly lected R. Juines Newt Summed - archurd Cobertson - J. R. Jones J. D. Prenter Comba March wahad FIRST SPRING COMPETITIONS TACOMA GOLFERS BEAT VICTORIA PLAYERS IN A MATCH GAME. AN EXCIPING DAY'S SPORT EXDED WITH A CLUB DINNER AT THE TACOMA. Center Street-It Is Difficult to Get to the Prairie By Any Other Ronte. The Tacoma Golf club held its first The Tacoma Golf club held its livel annual spring competition on the links at Edison Saturday. The principal events were a maich between six of the Victoria players and the same number belonging to the local club. a club handleap competition and an open event. The competitors in the match game were:

property. It is difficult to tell from the minutes who exactly was representing the family because, on November 11, Joseph Despard collapsed while riding a horse in a paper chase,\* and died later that day; but it was probably his widow and Frederick, his eldest son. In any case, permission to use the property was granted, free of charge, but on the condition that the grounds would be reserved for grazing during the summer months.

The boundaries of the links were as they are today, but the present 16th and 17th fairways were still heavily wooded areas. The founders could not have discovered a more delightful location. It is among the most beautiful courses in North America. Contemporaries described it as a broad expanse of rough grassland on which grew patches of wind-bent scrub oak, bracken, broom and gorse. They were reminded of links on the shores of Scotland. To the east, the fairways were skirted by the rocky shore of Juan de Fuca Strait, with its many small islands and, beyond them, the snow-clad peak of Mount Baker reached into the sky; while to the south there was the glorious panorama of the Olympic Mountains. On a really fine day one could see Mount Rainier, some 50 kilometres southeast of Seattle.

The activity that followed the Committee's decisions was described by the late Harry Davis in an article commemorating the Club's 50th anniversary: "The Club then started with great zest to get the links into playing shape. This necessitated the hacking down of the bracken, willow and scrub oak where they interfered with free playing conditions, but whenever a picturesque patch of willow, wild crab apple or scrub oak stood, which did not actually block the fairways, these were left and for many years have added charm and character to the course."

One of the early decisions was to adopt the rules of the Royal and Ancient Golf Club of St. Andrews; but, because of the abundance of rock there was one local addition: "If a ball lie against rock (rock including all stone) the player may lift his ball and drop it a club's length behind the spot where it lay, with the loss of a stroke; or a club's length behind the spot where it entered the hazard with the same penalty."

Nearly all the laying out and preparation of the course was accomplished by the members themselves in their spare time. Although to begin with only 14 holes were prepared (the first mention of 18 holes was in the minutes of the Annual General Meeting, August 29, 1895†), it must have been a tough and exhausting process; nevertheless, the first hired help

<sup>\*</sup> Paper chases were a popular pastime at the turn of the century. A runner, who was given a generous start, would leave a trail of pieces of paper across country, sometimes doubling back to confuse the chasers. The first chaser to catch up with the runner, usually after he or she had reached a chosen destination, was the winner.

However, the Province newspaper, reporting on the Autumn competition in October 1894, observed that "The full course of eighteen holes was not played, owing to the outer half not being yet fit for use, although it is being got into condition."

wasn't sought until January 1894, when the account book records the employment of two Chinese labourers for 11 days at \$1.25 a day, for a total of \$27.50. This was followed by another entry for \$25.00 in March.

The initial membership fees were set at \$5.00 for an entrance fee, with a monthly subscription of 50 cents paid quarterly in advance. The entrance fee was to be increased to \$10.00 when membership reached 50, which it did in three months. Fees for non-resident members were set at an annual subscription of \$1.00, and an additional 50 cents a month during the months when they could use the links. While these figures may seem almost absurdly economical, we should remember that 100 years of inflation distorts our perspective; they were not paltry sums in 1893.

A special service membership was set up, mainly for officers in the British permanent forces stationed at Esquimalt. "On payment of 50 cents in advance, officers of the regular army and navy of any recognized state, being on active service or temporary leave of absence from their ships or corps, shall be admitted without ballot or entrance fee."

Times were not prosperous, yet even after allowing for a century of inflation, golf was clearly not envisaged as a game only for the wealthy. At the same time, there is little indication in these early days about how difficult it was to be accepted as a member. Service membership was restricted to officers and, from the beginning, ladies could not become full members. When Miss Crease sought permission, the response from the General Committee at a meeting on October 10, 1894, was "that a copy of the rules be sent to Miss Crease pointing out that lady residents can only make use of the links by becoming honorary members." Presumably this rule was designed to discourage ladies from joining the Club, and we do not know how exclusive male general membership was. In any event, if the members were the élite, they were not pampered. The first clubhouse was a piano box.

Piano boxes, or crates, which were approximately six feet long, six feet high and three feet wide, with a sloping front, were common items at the time. They were used to ship the 1,250-pound upright pianos of those days from eastern factories—after which they were almost invariably recycled. Joseph Pemberton's daughter, Mrs. H. R. Bevan, later identified this particular box as one used to transport a piano round the Horn for the Pembertons' home, and said that it was used by Harvey Combe, his two friends and the Pemberton daughters to store their clubs—which indicates



The approach shot.

"APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF

that not all young ladies could be discouraged from using the links. In fact, there is little evidence to suggest that a fierce male chauvinism existed because, in the Club's first competitive event, the Autumn Meet in October 1894, a Ladies' Open, played over nine holes, was included.

At a Special General Meeting in the Temple Building on April 5, 1894, the Rules Committee presented their findings and, after some discussion and minor amendments, the rules and by-laws were adopted. The next order of business was a proposal to inaugurate an annual championship match to be played for the championship of B.C. – the cup to be won three years in succession before becoming the property of the winner. The secretary was instructed to contact the golf clubs in Vancouver (Jericho at that time) and New Westminster, asking for their co-operation and contribution of funds for the cup.

The first autumn meeting was to be held on Saturday, October 13, and the championship was to be played on that day. Also, there would be a club handicap match, and a third prize would be given for the best aggregate score. As well, a Beginners' Competition was proposed – beginners being defined as people who had not completed a round of 18 holes in less than 150 strokes. And finally, there was to be an open event for ladies on a nine-hole course. The entrance fee for each event was 50 cents.

Evidently, the Open Championship of B.C. had to be postponed more than once because Vancouver players were unable to attend in October – they asked that it be put off until December. The beginners' and ladies' events, too, were put forward to October 20, and the final date proposed for the Open was December 19.

As for the "clubhouse," with membership increasing, and the numbers of people sharing the piano box increasing, obvious difficulties arose. For one thing, the key to the box was frequently mislaid; for another, it took some time to reach one's clubs if they happened to be at the bottom of the box. Besides which, people began to think of somewhere to relax with a cup of tea – or perhaps even a more exhilarating beverage – after a round of golf, and plans were soon under way to construct a modest clubhouse. When it was completed towards the end of 1894, the total cost was \$55.00, plus \$11.00 for painting. A year later, voluntary subscriptions covered the \$106.00 cost of additions, which included seven lockers for \$10.50.

The first building consisted of three small rooms with a stove in the middle, a small kitchen facing the woods at the back and a verandah along



Putting.

"APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF"

the front. Mrs. Nora Paterson, daughter of Harvey Combe, who became almost as accomplished a golfer as her father, recalled that balls were not infrequently sliced into the clubhouse on the approach shot to the 18th green. The rules were vague about this contingency and most people decided the safest thing was to play the ball as it lay—sometimes around the chimney and stove in the middle of the room.

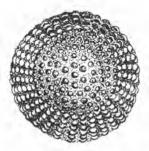
Members of the General Committee kept a sharp eye on catering supplies. There are several minutes concerning tea, sugar and milk. Evidence that the Club was maturing in traditional fashion emerges in the minutes of a meeting at which the committee discussed at some length a complaint from Captain Davidson that milk bought for the use of members had been given by Mr. C. J. Prior to his dog. The secretary was instructed to post a prominent notice "That milk furnished by the club is intended for the use of members only, and is not to be given to the dogs of members."











SUSAN DUNLOP

The two big problems with feather-stuffed balls were, first, that they didn't last long; and second, the cost. Their manufacture was what we would nowadays call labour intensive. In the middle of the 19th century, a "Feathery" cost approximately six shillings in Britain. While it is difficult to make these comparisons, that would probably correspond to some 20 or 25 dollars today. Consequently, until the next development in golf-ball rechnology, golf remained a rich man's game – perhaps comparable to the present cost of golf in Japan.

### Serious Progress

". . . the first, the really basic rule of golf is never to let business, mere commercial or professional employment interests, interfere with the game." TACOMA Legend



Frederick Bernard Pemberton, son of Joseph Despard. BCARS 6828

Much of the first full year of the Club was, necessarily, taken up with laying out and preparing the course. In a June 23, 1894, article in *The Province*, then still published in Victoria, a columnist wrote that:

Golf is not actually at a standstill in Victoria, but it certainly is not "booming." The grass has grown so long on the Victoria links at Oak Bay that there has been no play for some weeks. Things are better at Macaulay's Point, where the United Service Club has had "avenues" cut through the bracken, and the cattle assist in keeping down the growth.

At a General Meeting on April 24, 1895, the Minutes recorded that there were now 87 members, and the balance in hand was \$57.47. Evidently, the problem of long grass and not being able to play in the sometimes sunny summer months had led to a letter to F. B. Pemberton, asking if he could find pasturage elsewhere. His reply, as recorded in the Minutes, was:

.., if he had been able to procure other pasture for his cattle he would have been very pleased to have handed the links entirely over to the Club during the summer but he was sorry he did not see his way to do it now. He had, however, no objection to the grass being mown at the end of three months but could not allow it to be burnt as it had been the previous year.

After lengthy discussion, a motion was passed that "the links were declared closed until such time as was seen fit for their reopening."

However, things were still moving ahead. At the Annual General Meeting on August 29, the members passed a motion "That in the opinion of this Meeting the Committee lay out 18 holes provided they are satisfied that the ground and funds for the season permit it."

Evidently they did and the desire for a longer course resulted in the Club taking over additional acreage to the east of Mount Baker Avenue (Beach Drive). Charles Todd negotiated this addition for the Club, and it led to a new problem: Mount Baker Avenue cut the course in two, leaving two holes (almost certainly the 7th and the 16th) with their tees on one side of it and their greens on the other. The difficulty was that a number of families were accustomed to having their servants wheel babies in prams along the road for an airing, resulting in what are politely referred to as "altercations." Both the servants and the parents of the children, not surprisingly, voiced their anxiety about babies being hit by golf balls. While many near misses were reported, no serious casualties appear to have been recorded on golfers' score cards. In any case, the golfers, with priorities clearly in mind, were unperturbed; they insisted they had the



Although the holes were not numbered on the original, the sequence we have added seems the only feasible one.

WESTERN RECREATION, 1897



right of way at all times, and this remained a contentious issue between members and the public until 1923, when the course was realigned to avoid play across the road.

The first inter-club tournaments began in 1895. One of the earliest was against the Tacoma Golf Club in April, played on the Edison course in Tacoma. Victoria was represented by Harvey Combe, C. B. Stahlschmidt, W. H. Langley, A. P. Luxton, C. J. Prior and J. W. Anderson; Tacoma by C. S. Milliken, S. Medlicote, A. J. Bremner, J. Dishart, Rev. W. J. Cornett and T. B. MacLean. The scores were, by present standards, high: only Harvey Combe managed to break 100. In the event, Tacoma won by 12 strokes, and this tournament was played until the outbreak of World War I; after which there was a long hiatus until 1969, when it was resurrected to coincide with the 75th anniversaries of both clubs. Despite the long break, it is recognized as the oldest international golf tournament in North America.

The Club's Annual General Meeting was held at the Driard Hotel on August 29, 1895, and the balance sheet of the Club's finances gives some indication of the progress being made:

Expenditures			Revenues		
Norman, ground(s)man	5	27.50	Balance forward, 1894	5	40.45
Clayton, ground[s]man		50.00	11 Entrance fees @ \$10		110,00
Colonist printing		21.00	9 Ladies' subscriptions @ 53		27.00
Colonist printing sundry notices		1.50	3 Country member @ \$1		3,00
Province Publishing Co.		12.25	274 Playing fees @ 50 cents*		137,00
Powell, blacksmith		12.10	1 Entrance fee @ \$5		5.00
Clark & Pearson, stove, fittings		12.50	10 Locker rentals @ \$1.50		15.00
Mellor, painting clubhouse		11.00	46 Entrance fees, Spring Meet		23.00
McCrimmon, contractor		00.01	7 Entrance fees, Spring Meet		1.75
Christie Bros., lockers, styles		33.70	Sale of Golf handbooks		.60
Expenses: Spring Meeting					
Luncheon		35.68			
Prizes		31.00			
Wannock & Lowe, medal event		10.00			
Wannock & Lowe, medal event		6.00			
Fletcher & Weller Bros., renovati	ions	11.12			
Nichols, cutting ferns		10.00			
Printing Rules		25.55			
Lock & keys for clubhouse		11.12	Sundries		4.80
Sommers, frames		1.75			
Stamps, stationery & telegrams		2.80	* 50¢ to June 30		
Balance in hand		23,55			
		362.80		6	362.80



Harvey Combe's design for a Club Badge, which was never adopted,

By this time the entrance fee was \$10.00 and a quarterly subscription was \$1.50. The yearly fee was \$6.00 for men and \$3.00 for women. One groundsman was paid \$17.50 a month for maintaining nine greens for eight months; a second \$30.00 for maintaining 18 greens for eight months. It was now, too, that members began to employ caddies to carry their golf clubs. On December 12, 1895, tariffs were published: "for 12 holes or less, 15 cents; for 18 holes or less to 12, 25 cents." In addition, the rules were that "Unemployed caddies must remain outside the boundary fence"; and "No caddy will be permitted in the clubhouse." Writing in the 1970s, Colonel Eric Parker, who was first elected as Club Secretary in 1955, and served for 20 years, was puzzled by this entry, but concluded: "If, as seems likely, unemployed caddies had to wait outside the property, here is evidence of discipline and sanctity of private property so lacking in present days."

Meanwhile, not everyone in the Pemberton family approved of golf. Mrs. J. D. evidently regarded it as a frivolous pastime. Fred Maurice, in an article in the *Islander Magazine* (June 1989) records that,

The golf course, now one of the world's most beautiful, almost came to an ignoble end when F.B.'s mother drove past while on an 1896 Sunday drive. She was shocked to see golfers playing on the Lord's Day. And told her son that permission to play had to be revoked immediately.

F.B. got around this tricky situation by referring the matter to the co-trustee of his father's estate . . . [founding Golf Club member W. A. Ward, who was now living in England]. The reply he received contained the following: "I am sorry that yr. mother takes so narrow a view of the Golf playing on Sunday, and you did quite right in insisting that the permission to use the Gonzales Links should not be revoked. Really it is a wholesome thing for young people and should rather be encouraged than otherwise. I trust the discussion ended, but in any case, I am ready to come to your support in case of need. . . . ."

Nor was this the only problem F.B. encountered with religious observance. In 1898, he had been elected president of the Golf Club, an honorary position at the time, and he was also financial agent for the Anglican Synod. W. W. Perrin, the incumbent Bishop of Columbia, wrote to him to complain that a tournament was to be played on the morning of Good Friday – which, though he didn't actually say so, might tempt some of the less dedicated Christians to skip Church services. It was, for obvious reasons, easy for Pemberton to persuade the committee to postpone the match until the afternoon.



Mrs. Teresa J. (J. D.) Pemberton. BCARS 4581

More Ist Pomberton

French

Dieterally

Dien Madan.

I have the flecence to

water hereit a long of arabbinous

franch at a formatter tree big of the

bracking solf that on the 1 th court

Lamagaria of the Committee to

say they have they use been the

course of your acceptance to browns

an fleceral transfer of the lience

solf clab franches of the lience

solf clab franches of the lience

Letter inviting Mrs. Pemberton to become honorary member.

Although during this period groundsmen and casual labourers were being employed, maintenance of the course seems to have been practised in a somewhat desultory fashion during the '90s. Numerous small entries of payments appear in the books, usually to Chinese and Japanese labourers. Since there is no mention of equipment being purchased or stored, presumably these casual workers brought their own tools. The first mowing machine (which, because there is no mention of a horse, must have been a hand mower) was purchased in April 1896. The cost is described as "Sundries for Links i.e. rollers, mower, flags, poles \$29.55."

In 1897, a problem that was to plague the Club for many decades to come was first mentioned: the need for improved drainage on some fairways. There is no mention of what steps were taken, but later, as we shall see, the Club spent a great deal of money attempting to resolve this difficulty.

By this time, the course was 4,898 yards long, but scores were beginning to drop. F. H. Maitland-Dugal set the course record of 85 in 1895, and W. E. Oliver equalled it when he won the Club Championship the following year. In 1897, fashionably-dressed throngs turned out to watch Harvey Combe win the third annual spring meet for the championship of British Columbia. Some came in carriages, others on bicycles and many on foot. These were glory years for both Harvey and his wife Margaret: between them they won the majority of the competitions being held at the time. In 1897, they were both, respectively, champions of B.C., and Margaret won again in 1898. Their daughter, Nora—who married H. E. W. Paterson (generally known as Hew), a prominent businessman and aide-de-camp to the Lieutenant-Governor for many years—was to continue the tradition.

The turn of the century brought increasing sophistication to the game, even though players still, and for many years to come, used a handful of sand taken from a sand-box, and formed it into a small mound to tee up their golf balls – the building of which often took some time. In the spring tournament of 1897, E. E. Ellis won long-distance honours by driving 187 yards. The following year, W. E. Oliver stretched this to 193, still using a gutta-percha ball; but the new elastic-bound ball made its appearance the same year, so that distances increased (F. C. Newton set a new record of 217 yards) and scores began to decrease.



The original Clubhouse, presumably taken late in 1894.
To begin with, there was a simple stovepipe; the brick chimney must have been added a few months later.

Sketch of the Clubhouse in 1895, showing the addition to the roof and the new chimney.





C. R. Stahlschmidt, the Club's first Secretary. He later went on to become the first Secretary of the North West Golf Association in 1899. DR. ANDREW GILLESPIE



The Club's first restaurant.

Margaret Combe is on the right, with her husband, Harvey, seated beside her.

The person standing and the three seated on the left have not been identified.

COLONEL P. J. PATERSON



Margaret Combe, the Club's leading lady golfer from the beginning. COLONEL P. J. PATERSON



Dr. Stirling preparing to drive off the 12th tee. Dr. Andrew Gillespie



Nora Combe, left, and Violet Pooley, both of whom dominated the second generation of the Club's lady golfers. COLONEL P. J. PATERSON



Nora Combe, swinging as freely as the clothing conventions of the time would permit.

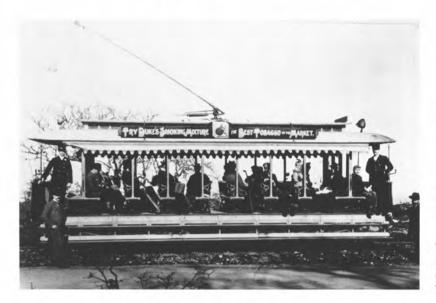
COLONEL P. J. PATERSON



Mr. Justice Archer Martin, who had a falling out with W. E. Oliver. BCARS 28214



W. E. Oliver.





A. T. Goward, Club member and Captain in 1916, was also President of the B.C. Electric Railway Company and was largely responsible for the introduction of the "Golfer's Special."

The "Golfer's Special," which carried golfers from downtown Victoria to the Windsor Park loop, a five-minute walk from the Club.









A series of glass-plate negatives found in the Club's vault yielded these photographs of early golfers on the course. VGC



Golfing postcards, most of them rendered with considerable skill, were popular well into the 1920s. The majority, like this one, were mildly risqué. COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

A group of golfers in front of the Clubhouse, the caddies sitting respectfully apart. The only positive identification is of W. E. Oliver, seated in the middle of the group on the bottom step. Possibly the gentleman seated on the same bench with the caddies, his dog on his knee, is C. J. Prior, who was reprimanded for feeding his dog "milk furnished by the club [and] intended for the use of members only."





In January 1899, two delegates from the Club travelled to Tacoma to meet with delegates from Tacoma, Spokane, Seattle, Portland and Walla Walla golf clubs to form the Pacific North West Golf Association; and the following clubs became members of the Association: Victoria, Seattle, Tacoma, Waverley (Portland), Walla Walla and Spokane. The Victoria Club's secretary, C. R. Stahlschmidt, became the first president of the Association, and Stuart Rice of Tacoma, its first secretary.

Towards the end of the century, events in other spheres were attracting attention. The Davie government remained in power after an election in 1894, but founding Club member F. G. Vernon lost his seat and his cabinet post as Commissioner of Lands. He was promptly appointed Agent-General for the province in London—a position he held until 1899.

In 1895, Davie retired as Premier to succeed Matthew Begbie as Chief Justice of B.C., and was replaced by J. H. Turner; and the following year another founding member of the Club, Hewitt Bostock, became the Dominion Member of Parliament for the Yale-Cariboo District. (Apparently he was prepared to sacrifice most of his golf to public service, because there were no golf courses in that riding.) From then until the end of the decade, politics became too complex, and turbulent, for a detailed account here. In brief, Thomas McInnes, the Lieutenant-Governor who had succeeded Edgar Dewdney in 1897, dismissed and appointed no less than three premiers in two years and was eventually dismissed himself for exercising an authority that by then, he discovered, had become symbolic.

In most respects, though, familiar things were happening. The economy was still in a recession or a depression, depending on whether you were in power or in opposition; but in 1898 the Klondike gold rush began, giving a big boost, particularly to the economy of Victoria. The British Army, meanwhile, was crushing an uprising in the Sudan and the Victoria *Times* editorial demonstrated a surprising lack of Empire loyalty: "Great Britain is waging one of those dirty little stock exchange wars of hers along the Nile, and her soldiery are butchering the inhabitants of that interesting and historic country with a diligence any slaughter-house might envy." And women's suffrage was debated once more; this time the opposition hit hard: ". . . if they were given the vote, the electoral roll would inevitably include a fair number of prostitutes." The question was unresolved when the South African War broke out and, in spite of the *Times* editorial,



Thomas McInnes, the turbulent Lieutenant-Governor who "dismissed and appointed no less than three premiers in two years and was eventually dismissed himself for exercising an authority that by then, he discovered, had become symbolic."



John Turner, Premier from 1895 to 1898. BCARS 4386

British Columbians were quick to volunteer: the first 26 of them embarked for the battlefields on the veldt in August 1899.

At the same time, serious events occupied the golfing world on the West Coast. A journalist writing for the Tacoma *Legend* was distressed by the behaviour of one of the finalists in the Tacoma Open tournament:

The men's open competition narrowed down to Griggs and Bowers for the finals. Then the proceedings were delayed by a violation of all the rules and traditions of the game. Every true golfer knows that the first, the really basic rule of golf is never to let business, mere commercial or professional employment interests, interfere with the game. Lawyer Griggs did that. He went back to town to argue a case, or some such trifle, promising to come out again and play the finals if he could! And he could, but so late that it was nearly dark when the match ended. Bowers won out at the last hole.

By the turn of the century, golf in Victoria was clearly here to stay. So much so that a special streetcar, called "The Golfer's Special," carried members from downtown Victoria to the Windsor Park loop, a five-minute walk from the Club, and was there to return them when they had finished their round. Also, by 1901, the previously informal and somewhat haphazard method of electing new members was tightened up to conform to the rules. From then on, no member of the Committee could propose or second enrolment of a new member; and "The election of members shall be by ballot [of the Committee] and one black ball in four shall exclude." Furthermore, "Any member in arrears for one month shall cease to be a member, and the proposer or seconder of the same will be held responsible for said arrears."

Then a problem arose concerning the status of the Club President, at that time Mr. Justice Martin. Evidently Archer Martin felt that he was entitled to vote with the General Committee, but others disagreed. At a meeting on March 17, 1902, the General Committee "Resolved that the President was not a member of the Committee." At a General Meeting on August 28, Mr. Justice Martin vacated the Chair, which was temporarily assumed by the Captain of the Club, A. P. Luxton. A resolution to include the President in the Committee was put to the vote, and defeated. While the Minutes do not record it, Martin must have resigned forthwith, because J. B. Pemberton was elected President – presumably on the understanding that it was an honorary, and not an executive position.

In fact, the friction between the Committee, and particularly the incumbent Secretary, W. E. Oliver, dated back more than a year. Evidently

Martin had wanted to take the Minutes back home with him after a meeting and the Secretary had refused his request. In a letter dated November 5, 1901, Oliver virtually reprimanded Martin:

Dear Sir:-

I have received your letter of the 4th November and as requested will lay your correspondence before the Committee at its next meeting.

I am sorry you should think me discourteous in refusing to allow the Minute Book to leave my custody without the authority of the Committee. When you refer to rights not excluding courtesy you seem to make it a personal matter and to misunderstand my position. Any *rights* I may have I possess and use only in trust for the Club. Mine are duties rather than rights, and I conceive my duties with regard to the records to be as I have formally stated, and I intend to execute what I conceive to be my duties in the way I conceive is right until I am directed to do otherwise by the Committee.

If, instead of a request to me not very far removed from an order, you were to ask permission of the Committee to obtain possession of the Minute Book they might possibly consent, but I personally would strongly oppose it. . . .

The letter ends with the "hope that it will not be necessary to continue this correspondence as the Secretary is well nigh overwhelmed with his multifarious duties."

Both men were lawyers and, while we have no firm evidence, there are strong hints that Martin, who was a judge, expected Oliver, who was not, to do as he was told. As well, there are indications that Oliver too was a forceful character. He became the first Reeve (Mayor) of Oak Bay when the Municipality was incorporated in 1906. At that time, he lived where Hampshire Court is now and kept fit for golf by walking every day around the waterfront to his office on Fort Street. One day he injured his leg and, for some time, had his Chinese gardener, Ah Foo Yong, wheel him to the streetcar terminus in a wheelbarrow. At an appointed hour, late in the afternoon, the gardener and wheelbarrow would be waiting to take him home. One suspects that, in Oak Bay, few heads would turn in surprise.

There were, however, and very naturally, many questions about how the injury was sustained. Oliver grew weary of repeating the circumstances and wrote a letter outlining what had happened; a letter he carried with him and handed to people when they enquired. Unfortunately, the letter is no longer available but his grandson, Dr. Andrew Gillespie, remembers that Oliver "wrote it out to explain precisely what had occurred, the cause and the incrimination of a negligent Green Committee, the nature of his

The Box, SP. Setting months.

The Box, SP. Setting months.

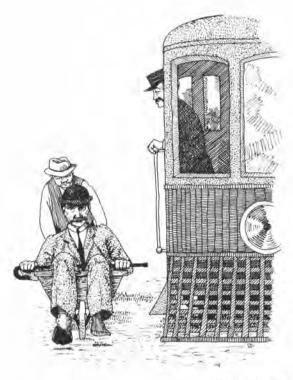
The Box of the Control of the Contro

I se servy — and I tilte — I (provident I) for any to example of the server of tilter — and tilter — and

Control of the property of the property of the control of the property of the control of the property of the control of the co

Experience of the control of the con

COURTESY DR. ANDREW GILLESPIE



SUSAN DUNLOP

injury and the progress, his thanks to those enquiring and a request for no further discussion on the matter."

Meanwhile, a month before the accident, a first Green sub-committee had been appointed and, although the Minutes give no reason, the entire Green Committee resigned at just about this time. We cannot make a direct connection but the resignation may well have followed Oliver's allegations of negligence. In any case, it appears to have been a lively, if not contentious, period in the Club's history.

To return to less speculative matters: in 1901, the Club's entrance fee was increased to \$25.00, and annual dues were revised, Active members paying \$10.00, Non-resident \$2.00, Ladies \$5.00 and Service members \$2.50. At the same time, a Green sub-committee mentioned above was appointed and authorized to arrange for the purchase of a horse, cart, harness, roller and mowing machine. The committee, and its successors, obviously treated this mandate circumspectly, because the first record of a horse and its associated equipment does not appear in the Minutes until



In a stone bunker.
"APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF"

1903. In the interim, estimates of the cost of a Pennsylvania horse-drawn mower were obtained. The price, with a 30-inch blade, was \$100.00. "If fitted with shafts for horse and seat for man, \$25.00 extra. Boots for horse, \$3.50."

Despite these apparent problems of maintenance, the Victoria Daily Colonist reported on April 20, 1902 that:

The links, owing to the energy and careful attention of the present secretary and green committee, are now in better condition than ever before and, owing to the increased length of many of the holes and to the construction of several bunkers, have been rendered more difficult than hitherto.

Yet, at the Committee meeting on April 6, 1903, a resolution to purchase a 30-inch mower resulted in a split vote and the Chair refused to resolve it. In the end, the Secretary was instructed to conduct a postcard plebiscite of the membership. Seventeen members responded with a petition that a General Meeting be called to consider the mower purchase. The Committee resolved to call it on May 20, in the meantime empowering itself "to employ as many Chinamen as are in their opinion sufficient to keep the Links open pending a decision on the mower."

One of the Chinese workers employed at this time had nothing to do with the maintenance of the course. His name was Shum Wai, invariably referred to by members as "Wee." He had been employed as Harvey Combe's personal houseboy; now he was engaged as a "steward" in the Club – a position he turned into something much more valuable to the members, as we shall see later.

For the next several months, problems of defining the boundaries of the course, framing local rules and purchasing a horse-drawn mowing machine occupied the General Committee. F. B. Pemberton apparently refused to grant a lease to the club in January 1903, but there must have been some accommodation because in March the Secretary was instructed to make arrangements for a Victoria butcher, Robert Porter & Sons of 98 Government Street, to pasture his sheep on the Links during the summer months—for the Club, an effective alternative to mowing—something which could only have occurred if Pemberton had made other arrangements for his cattle.

The butcher was granted free and exclusive pasturage for sheep, subject to the provision of pasturage for the forthcoming Club horse, and the right of the Club to mow grass when and where considered necessary. In



Shum Wai.



In whins.
"APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF

addition, the Club agreed to build a pen 50 feet × 20 feet × 7 feet high, and to supply two watering troughs. A cautious final clause committed Mr. Porter to keeping his sheep on the links for more than one month, or he would have to refund to the Club one half of the cost of the pen and troughs.

During this period, the Committee was also grappling with the contractual complexities of hiring its first Professional. It took them from November 1902 to October 1903 to negotiate an agreement with W. L. Jacobs. He became both the Professional and the Greenkeeper at a salary of \$25 a month: he was clearly expected to work long hours: he was to be available for teaching between 9 and 12 a.m., and between 1 and 5 p.m. (the maximum charge for a lesson to be \$1.00), and the rest of his time had to be devoted to tending the Links.

Then, finally, a 30-inch horse-drawn mower was purchased, together with shafts for the horse and a seat for the driver. Curiously, there is no mention of the purchase or hiring of the horse – presumably it was temporarily donated by a member – but gradually a little more money was being made available for course maintenance and general improvements: local rules were revised and printed on the back of score cards; a new fireplace and chimney were installed in the Clubhouse at a cost of \$73; electric lighting cost another \$35; and an additional room between the Clubhouse and the stable was approved as a workshop for Jacobs – but only if the cost did not exceed \$20.

Perhaps because the Clubhouse at that time was backed by a dense growth of trees, the question had not arisen before; but now, with the increasing membership, the Committee finally voted for the construction of a men's privy for \$10. The ladies did not enjoy the privilege of their own toilet until 1906—and then it was a very primitive affair made of rough wood.



Horse-drawn mower.

# A More Formal and Expensive Club

"That was an unheard of price in those days, before the real estate boom got properly started."

HARRY POOLEY

By 1904, there were several signs that the Club was settling down to a more formal, or professional, existence. That September, Harvey Combe was appointed as the first paid Secretary at a salary of \$150.00 a year, payable monthly—a position he filled with distinction for 15 years. He was succeeded for one year by C. R. Mackenzie; to be followed by Captain J. V. Perks, who remained in office for the next 24 years.

On June 6, 1905, the Minutes provide evidence of the first payment of rent for the use of the land: the General Committee approved the payment of \$100.00 a year to Pemberton and Son. It was the beginning of the end of a delightfully informal and economical existence for the Victoria Golf Club.

The approach to course maintenance, on the other hand, still appeared to be somewhat casual. A General Committee resolution, dated May 2, 1904, decreed that "the Links be kept open until the end of June, that the horse mowing machine be overhauled and put in order, and that a horse be hired for that period."\* Members had been playing since the previous autumn. It seems curious that they overhauled the mower and arranged to mow the course a mere two months before the end of the season. As any

<sup>\*</sup> The first clear reference to a Club horse occurred at a Committee meeting in March, 1907, when the Secretary was instructed to purchase a horse from the Victoria Transfer Company for \$125.00.

householder in Oak Bay will affirm, the grass begins to grow long before May.

In any case, contemporary accounts suggest that the course was still some way from the immaculate conditions we have come to expect nowadays. Teeing grounds were defined, but they were not specially turfed or groomed. The fairways were usually not much more than two or three swathes of the mowing machine, and seldom started less than 150 yards from the teeing area. Greens were considerably smaller than they are now, but they were the only part of the course to receive more than cursory attention. The green staff generally consisted of one man most of the time, occasionally augmented by casual labour for special occasions. During 1905, the Club Professional, L. Jacobs, left and was replaced by Jack Moffat. Moffat, a Scotsman, had been the first golf Professional in the Pacific Northwest when he arrived at the Waverley Golf Club in Portland in 1898.

Early in 1906, the Committee, as it were, stubbed its toe. A Mr. James Foreman, who had applied for membership, was black-balled. This provoked a petition, signed by 33 members, calling for an Extraordinary General Meeting on the subject. The petition carried some influential signatures. Such names as Wilson, Pooley, Todd, Barnard, Rithet, Prior, Musgrave and Dunsmuir. At the ensuing meeting, a resolution was adopted requesting the Committee to reconsider and elect Mr. Foreman. They did.

It was around this time that discussions commenced with F. B. Pemberton about terms for the purchase of the land. There appears to have been a gentleman's agreement that Pemberton would not sell the property without giving the Club first option to purchase at the price being offered. Apparently the leisurely pace of these negotiations was abruptly terminated in January 1906, when Pemberton and Son were offered \$50,000 for the 100-acre property—an unexpectedly high price in those days.

The Club was given little time to react, but several members produced a plan to form a company which would secure 120 shareholders at \$500.00 each. After some ten days, 44 members and some others had pledged support. The B.C. Electric Railway Company, who ran the streetcar system, and the CPR appear to have been sympathetic, and approaches were made to their head offices in London and Montreal respectively; but



Attorney General Harry Pooley, R.C., whose dramatic, late-night appeal to James Dunsmuir in 1906 is credited with saving the Links from residential development.

there is no evidence of any tangible response from these potential sources.

Another approach was to seek land elsewhere – property that members hoped would be considerably less expensive than the Pemberton price for their present links. A. P. Luxton sounded out the Hudson's Bay Company about the land which is now the Uplands Golf Club, at Cadboro Bay, and other locations, but without success. In any case, the members were happy with their present beautiful surroundings.

Meanwhile, an urgent decision was required if the option was not to expire. At a Special General Meeting on January 18, the 35 members present decided to make every effort to secure the links if possible.

Harry Pooley, K.C., describes how the Club handled this emergency:

[Developer] Herrick McGregor and Associates made an offer for the 100 acres of \$50,000. That was an unheard of price in those days, before the real estate boom got properly started.

Frank Burrell was in charge at Pemberton's office and he, in keeping with the arrangements, notified us that we must match the offer within 24 hours. We were dumbfounded. We did not have the money, and the terms were \$10,000 in cash and a similar sum annually for four years at interest.

At last I had an inspiration. I whispered to the others to hold Burrell until I came back. I went to the telephone and put through a call to James Dunsmuir, Victoria's wealthiest citizen and owner of the coal mines at Extension and Cumberland.

Mr. Dunsmuir had gone to bed. He did not have a telephone in his bedroom, and I obtained no answer. Then I called the chief operator. I figured that there must be some way of reaching him by telephone if there was trouble at the mines.

"Give Mr. Dunsmuir an emergency ring," I told the operator.

"Is it an emergency?" she asked.

"You're darned right it is!"

She gave the ring, and Dunsmuir came rushing to the phone. I can't say that he was delighted to hear me or at my getting him out of bed; but I talked fast, and I guess to good effect – and he was a real sport – for he agreed to my proposal. It was perhaps a bit cheeky, but I asked him to lend us \$10,000, and to give his word that he would let me have a cheque for the amount in the morning. I explained that I would give Burrell my personal cheque for the money – but I did not have anything like that in my account. Dunsmuir – good sport that he was – at last gave me his word. That was enough for me. I returned to the other fellows and borrowed a cheque from the bartender and filled it in for \$10,000.

Mr. Burrell gave me a receipt - and the golf links were saved.

Harry Pooley's story is an engaging one, but it leaves some interesting questions unanswered. F. B. Pemberton had been remarkably generous to



James Dunsmuir, Premier from 1900 to 1902. BCARS 78886

the club for the past 12 years; yet now, all at once, he presented them with what amounted to a very hard-nosed and abrupt ultimatum. Evidence from Pemberton's correspondence with his co-trustee of the estate suggests that the Club, perhaps not unnaturally, had been procrastinating when it finally became time to start paying its way, and that the Committee had been, from a business point of view, a trifle naïve. Quoting once again from Fred Maurice, the Pemberton Company's historian:

"The Pemberton Estate had agreed to sell to the club the first 100 acres for \$500 per acre, but Mr. Pemberton was unhappy about the way this was proposed to be accomplished. Early in 1906 he wrote to his co-trustee [W. A. Ward]":

#### re Golf Links

The way this matter stands now is we are to convey [the property] to a land Company composed of a whole lot of different people, some of whom have no interest in Golf. This company is to lease [the land] to the Golf Club for a term of 30 years at a rental of \$1,000 for the first year, \$1,500 for the second year, \$2,000 for the third, \$2,500 for the fourth, and \$3,000 for the fifth and succeeding years. This will mean that the Golf Club will have to raise another \$3,000 to pay for taxes, expenses and everything else and if they do not do this, then the Land Company has the power to shut down on it at any time and do what they like with the links. Our object, of course, is to have these kept as Links, not a Land Company to get hold of them and cut them up.

Several members of the Golf Club have been to me and asked if I would not make a counter proposition. . . .

"Finally," Maurice continues, "[Pemberton] got things straightened out to his satisfaction, and early in December 1906, he wrote":

#### re Golf Links

I am at last getting this matter straightened out. They think there will be enough shares taken up so that it will not be necessary to have any debentures on the property. Everybody is taking more, and I think that for the Estate we should take 10.... This would mean \$5,000....

Crease [Lindley Crease, F. B. Pemberton's solicitor and longtime personal friend] and I have gone very thoroughly into the matter and after a great deal of dickering on both sides we finally have the thing settled up. . . . I think that everything is now as safe as we can possibly have it . . . that is with regard to keeping the place as a Golf Links.

And finally, the dates are confusing. According to Harry Pooley, the \$10,000 cheque had to be paid to Frank Burrell on January 18, 1906. According to Fred Maurice, "On Dec. 17, 1906, the transaction was completed with a first payment of \$10,000."

The final outcome was the formation of the Gonzales Point Land



COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

2			
	Mar may be at the state of	4	
		die	
Z	the same of	2	
	the space of	100 5	. sode -
	or throughout	2-	-
	Company data	do.	
	Killian address to the	2	100
	See See 30 478	01	term
	interest of the second	6	-
	Miller Dang & Mar Mar	180	79.00m
	An In highly with	N.	
	So the system was	23	Service V
	Said Soften Street Mil	12.	rener
	- In take to a	+1	14 miles

Partial list of Gonzales Point Land Company shareholders. BCARS

Company to buy the Links. Preferred shares were issued at \$500 and \$100 each, par value carrying 5% interest. James Dunsmuir subscribed \$12,500 and Pemberton \$5,000. The required capital was raised, and the Golf Club leased the land under obligation to pay all taxes and running expenses, and to pay an annual rent to meet the share dividend at 5%. The rent was \$1,500 the first year, increasing by \$500 annual increments to \$3,000 in the fourth year, and thereafter.

There is no mention of any of this in the Financial Statement for 1906, but the Club's accounts were in reasonable shape by the end of that year:

Receipts		Expenditures					
Men's subscriptions 119 @ \$10 Lockers Ladies' subscriptions 88 @ \$5 Non-resident members Entrance fees 38 @ \$15 Visitors United Service members	\$1,190.00 130.00 440.00 25.00 570.00 192.50 41.00	Refund Entrance fee Refund Subscriptions Refund visitors' subs Clubhouse improvements Clubhouse running expenses Links account Secretary Professional	\$	45.00 30.00 30.00 315.31 374.97 921.35 125.00			
Competitions Golf balls Miscellaneous	329.40 792.75 9.75	Golf balls Competitions Printing & stationery Miscellaneous		249.50 810.70 276.08 75.50 14.90			
TOTAL Balance from 1904-05	\$ 3,721.35 \$ 424.02		8	3,248.31			
Balance on hand	\$ 4,145.37 \$ 897.06						

Oddly, though, there is no indication in this statement of the annual rent of \$100 recorded in the June 1905 Minutes (unless it was included under "Links account"); nor is there any hint of taxes. By a coincidence, Oak Bay became a municipality in June, with William Oliver as its first Reeve, and taxation would soon become a subject of considerable concern to the Club.

In the absence of more documentation, the Club's decision to form a land company, rather than buy the property itself, seems puzzling; as does Pemberton's change of heart. "Early in 1906," he appeared to be almost adamantly opposed to the idea of a land company; yet by December he was satisfied that "I think that everything is now as safe as we can possibly have it," and agreed to convey his land to the land company. Later developments will offer a clue.



Driving off the old 14th tee, circa 1900. Teeing areas were either wooden or concrete pads with matting on them—or simply level spaces at the beginning of the hole. An observer can line up Trial Island to match this photograph from in front of the present 5th green, but it is obvious that the original level of the tee was considerably lower than it is now—demonstrating how much sand and top dressing has been added since the turn of the century. DR. ANDREW GILLESPIE



One of the immaculate early greens. DR. ANDREW GILLESPIE



The bandstand in the B.C. Electric Company's Gorge Park in 1908. The
Company created this Park to encourage ridership
on its streetcar system. On this occasion,
the orchestra was being conducted by Benedick Bantly.

BCARS 24934

■ What the well-dressed golfer wore at the turn of the century. Such an early use of a glove on the left hand is interesting. COLONEL P. J. PATERSON



"The steam automobile imported by Mr. A. E. (Bert) Todd of J. H. Todd and Son, was the cynosure of all eyes as it noiselessly coursed through the various thoroughfares of the city yesterday. The appearance and general design of the latest specimen of the horseless carriage created much favourable comment from the many who took advantage of the opportunity to critically inspect its special features in respect to its mechanism."

Shortly after he had bought his White Steamer, Bert Todd drove up the Malahat to Shawnigan Lake, past Sooke Lake and back down to Sooke before returning to Victoria. Here he is photographed beside a cabin at Sooke Lake with passenger Teddy Holmes.

BCARS 66146



Fortunately, while these substantial financial events were unfolding, golf was enjoying a surge of popularity and at least some of this enthusiasm can be attributed to the Combe family. Beginning in 1897, Harvey Combe won the Provincial Championship nine times: 1897–9, 1902-04, 1906 and 1908-09. His wife, Margaret, won the B.C. Ladies' Championship five times. Their daughter, Nora, who joined the Club in 1904 and quickly became an accomplished golfer, won the Club's Ladies' Championship in 1907 by beating her mother in the finals. In 1910, she won the PNWGA Ladies' Championship in Tacoma, and again in Portland in 1911. She also performed the remarkable feat of repeating her initial victory by winning the Club Championship 41 years later, in 1948.

These successes drew more and more spectators to watch the Club competitions. When one watches an accomplished golfer striking the ball, the game looks delightfully easy and, as one newspaper reported, the gullible were quickly persuaded:

A remarkable increase in the general interest in golf has been apparent during the past few months. Victorians have come to realize the attractions of the pastime and, as a result, it has become popular among those who, until recently, spoke of the game as a "tame" recreation, and scarcely worth the trouble of becoming familiar with.

The somewhat phenomenal inflow of "new blood" has given plenty of employment to the professional coach. He is reported to be constantly busy initiating novices into the mysteries of the game.

It has been stated by some that there is nothing to golf that is not as simple as ABC, requiring only the ability of hitting straight and strong, and an inclination for long walks.

Such people should visit the links any fine afternoon and their ideas about this would vanish. The performances of some of the students are amusing to everyone but themselves, and especially do the caddies delight in witnessing crude exhibitions of the beginners.

The article ended with the observation that the course was rapidly improving and that "The 'putting' greens are kept in beautiful condition, the grass always being well kept and as level as a billiard board."

Meanwhile, events in other spheres were contributing to this expansion. The economy was improving rapidly and there was an air of optimism. The turn of the century brought a mixture of good news and bad. In January 1901, Queen Victoria died, and the Boer War, which had become something of a blot on the public conscience of the Empire, dragged on. In British Columbia, the political confusion during Lieutenant-Governor



"Representative Lady Golfers,"
Top, left to right: Mrs. W. A. Ward,
Mrs. Harvey Combe (Champion),
Mrs. Burton. Bottom, left to right:
Mrs. Purvis, Miss Loewen, Mrs. Rawstone.
WESTERN RECREATION



Nora Paterson's fluid swing.

McInnes's tenure had settled down after a fashion, but minority governments were the order of the day.

When, in 1900, the ill-starred Joseph Martin Government ended with his resignation after only five days in office, the Club's future benefactor, James Dunsmuir, became Premier. His administration was concerned mainly with developing railways but his term of two years was also bedevilled with a problem familiar today: the increasing provincial deficit—in 1901 the gross debt had risen to \$10,761,891—and he protested forcefully that B.C. "had contributed \$42,500,000 to the Dominion revenue, which on the basis of her population was . . . 2¾ times that of the rest of Canada."

In 1902, Dunsmuir resigned. His heart had never really been in the job, perhaps because in his business capacity he had been more accustomed to rule than to lead. He was succeeded by E. G. Prior who, after another year of dissension about railway subsidies, was accused of conflict of

interest while he had been Chief Commissioner of Lands. A select committee found evidence to support the allegation, and his government was promptly dissolved by the Lieutenant-Governor, Joly de Lotbinière. Richard McBride took over in 1903.

McBride, apart from his other accomplishments, instituted the party system into the Legislature: he was a Conservative, and the chaotic coalitions of the past several years finally yielded to the system that still obtains today. He won for himself enviable public popularity, first by bringing an end to deficit financing, and then, following Dunsmuir's thesis, by persuading the Dominion government in 1906 to pay B.C. an additional \$100,000 a year—over and above the previous formula of 80 cents per capita—for the next ten years.

For Victorians, though, the death of the woman after whom the city was named brought significant social changes. Queen Victoria was undoubtedly a great sovereign but, since the death of her beloved Albert, she had imposed an often oppressive moral code on her subjects. Edward VII brought with him a very different approach to the throne. In the words of Derek Pethick, "He approved of Americans, actresses, automobiles and adultery, and had already sampled judiciously their varied joys."

While there are no reliable statistics about Americans, actresses or adultery in Victoria at the time, the automobile had come to stay. By 1904, licence plates became compulsory; by 1905, there were "about 20 cars and ten motorcycles in the city," an automobile club had been formed and Thomas Plimley had opened a dealership for Humbers and Singers. Then came the news that the CPR, armed with a 15-year tax exemption, was to build a luxury hotel on the reclaimed James Bay mud flats. Now that the Boer War was finally in the past, with a victory of sorts for Britain, there was an almost tangible air of optimism. The Empress Hotel was under construction; B.C. Electric completed a ten-acre park on the Gorge, as an inducement to passengers to use the streetcars; and there was talk of a "crystal palace and winter garden" at the corner of Douglas and Belleville streets. Victoria was on the move.

Meanwhile, at the Golf Club they were still talking horses: permission was given for certain members to erect a building on the property, at their own expense, as a shelter for their horses; but by 1908, as Colonel Parker recorded, things were beginning to change: "From time to time the Club seems to have owned a horse of its own, and on one occasion it borrowed a



Sir Richard McBride, Premier from 1903 to 1915, introduced the party system to B.C. politics. BCARS 3276

cow for some unknown reason from F. S. Barnard. It was the same F. S. Barnard who, in October 1908, was given permission to build a shed to house his automobile whilst on the Links."

Colonel Parker also records that Rudyard Kipling was a guest of honour at the PNWGA meeting in 1907, and that he wrote a poem celebrating the occasion—a poem that was published in the *Colonist*:

A gilded mirror and polished bar, Myriads of glasses strewn ajar; A kind faced man all dressed in white That's my recollection of last night.

The streets were narrow and far too long, Sidewalks were slippery, policemen strong; The slamming door, the sea-going hack, That's my recollection of getting back.

A rickety staircase and hard to climb, But I rested often, I'd lots of time; An awkward keyhole and a misplaced chair, Informed my wife that I was there.

A heated interior and a revolving bed, A sea-sick man with an awful head; Cocktails, Scotch and booze galore, Were all introduced to the cuspidor.

And in the morning came that jug of ice, Which is necessary to men of vice; And when it stilled my aching brain, Did I swear off—I got drunk again.

The Colonel described it as an "apparently forgotten poem." One suspects Kipling himself must surely have hoped afterwards that it would be.



#### THE LIAR OF THE LINKS

I want to go on record that it is my firm belief, That for quality that never fades nor shrinks, The uncrowned King of Liars, the General-in-Chief— Is the glib and gifted liar of the Links.

Then caromed from a branch and holed in one.

The old familiar lies of mighty deeds with rod and gun,
The trick that caught the trout or killed the moose.
Are simply brainless bubbles when this more accomplished son.
Of Ananias once gets fairly loose.
He will tell you how on driving from the sixth or seventh tee,
Some thirty minutes after set of sun,
His ball slipped thro' the bark upon a slippery elm-tree,

He will tell you how in lofting once his ball went up so high, It took at least three minutes to come down;
And how he won by twenty holes, and didn't have to try Against the celebrated Slasher Brown.
He will also tell of bunkers high as any mountain peak
Over which he's sent his ball with deadly aim,
And with manner bold and "brassy" he will lie about the cleek.
With which he won the championship game.

He will tell you about the blindfold game he played a year ago, When he made his famous round in fifty-three; He will tell how he's defeated all the best this land can show, And many famous chaps across the sea.

In short, with all respect to other liars here and there, For versatile mendacity, methinks

He stands alone, unparalleled and quite beyond compare.

The monumental liar of the Links.

E. C. WALCOT

## Peace and War

"Your Committee . . . in all their arrangements have endeavoured to maintain for this club the distinctive quality of a golf club."

ANNUAL REPORT, 1913

The inevitable fact that developing the golf course changed the nature of the land apparently disturbed some members, but just as inevitably the course underwent frequent clearings and ploughings to improve it during this period—activities that changed the landscape, though not necessarily for the worse. Gorse and broom were constantly having to be cut back and, in 1907, 10¾ acres of woods at "the western boundary of the Links"\* were cleared and ploughed up, at a cost of \$95 an acre. The wood was cut, stacked and sold for \$1.00 a cord.

At this time, too, a well was dug near the present-day 17th green, and an old well south of the 10th fairway was reopened. Neither provided a sufficient supply to water the course, but the well in the vicinity of the 17th may explain why this area has always tended to remain wet the year round. By purchasing a horse and watering cart for \$191.00, the Club did, however, manage to keep nine holes playable throughout that summer.

By now, more bunkers had been excavated around the course, and a horse and cart hired to fill them with sand. The pit from which the sand was removed was located between the present 5th green and the 6th fairway and, after much discussion between the Club, the Land Company and the Municipality, and several ponderous legal documents, an agreement was reached allowing the Municipality to remove sand and gravel from this pit.

The reference is vague but this was almost certainly where the 16th and 17th holes are now.

Before long the sandpit became a formidable obstacle for the unwary: it was dangerous and, to some, an eyesore; but it was to remain until 1959, when it was finally filled in and landscaped. Other people remembered it as a unique feature. It reminded Colonel Parker of similar large sandpits on the English links in Kent, between Deal and Sandwich, some of which had ladders permanently set to allow unfortunate golfers to descend and attempt a shot; and then climb out again – usually with their golf balls in their pockets.

In January, 1907, a formal indenture was signed between the Club and the Gonzales Point Land Company, and the Club started paying rent to the Land Company. It was in this year, too, that the Club began to pay taxes: \$252.00 for the first year. Another less material yet enduring event was the resolution passed in December to provide for a Club Button and a "green coat" as the Club colour. The Club Badge, often inaccurately referred to as a crest, was also designed and adopted. It was copied from an 1863 postage stamp used in the colonial period of British Columbia, with the addition of the letters 'G' and 'C' on either side of the crown.

The Club Badge is engraved on the main entrance doors of the Clubhouse; on the trophies of 1912 and 1922; and on the World War I Memorial over the fireplace in the main lounge. It quickly became well established on blazers, caps and ties, but no one now remembers the button, nor whether it was played for as a trophy.

In one other respect, things have not changed. Although in 1907 there were only 111 men and 89 lady members, the Committee found it necessary to print and distribute to all members a notice drawing their attention to "the habit of taking an undue time over playing their strokes"; and of failure to allow other players through as required by the rules.

Two years later, towards the end of 1909, arrangements were made to provide a simple lunch, for which members had to pay individually, as well as for their tea. It would be interesting to know how these catering arrangements were managed because municipal water was not available until 1910, when a piped system was installed to the course and to the Clubhouse. There were, as well, hints of a first mention of liquor and the possibility of a licence.

More importantly, perhaps, serious plans were proposed for a rearrangement of the course. In fact, these plans had been maturing since 1907, when Jack Moffat, the Professional, was instructed to prepare a new





The Club badge was designed and adopted in 1907. It was copied from a threepenny stamp of the colonial period in British Columbia in 1863, with the addition of the letters 'G' and 'C' on either side of the crown.

"OSMOND'S AUTOMATON."

layout. The next mention came in 1908, when the Minutes report that Secretary Combe had drawn up a plan for the new course. His plan was posted, and members asked for their suggestions. Three months later, in 1909, Combe's plan was adopted and the Green Committee instructed to proceed with it. Then, only a month later, adoption of the new plan was rescinded for further consideration.

At this time, Alexander Angus was called in as a consultant to examine the condition of the greens and recommend the best means of improving and maintaining the existing greens, and of constructing new ones. Clearly he was well acquainted with turf conditions in Scotland, particularly those at the Royal and Ancient; he mentions old Tom Morris of St. Andrews fame. Angus's recommendation was to top-dress the greens annually with beach sand. "Festuca rubra in its natural state," he pointed out, "receives through wind storms in autumn an annual top dressing of sand blown off the shore. The sand is evidently suitable and is greedily rooted into, practically forming a fresh surface every season."

By June, 1909, Combe's plan was once again adopted by the Committee; but at the Annual General Meeting in July, a motion was carried resolving that a Course Committee would be struck to re-examine the plans for the new layout; and that revised plans were to be adopted by September. Finally, the Course Committee submitted yet another plan, and this time it was accepted and work began early in 1910.

A nine-hole practice putting green was laid down in its present location. By this time, although the exact date is unclear, an arrangement had been reached with F. B. Pemberton to lease land to the southeast of the existing course. In the new layout the 3rd tee was located west of Mount Baker Avenue (the name was changed to Beach Drive in 1921), and just north of its intersection with Newport Avenue; consequently, the ball had to be driven across the road towards the 3rd green, on what is now Hood Lane. The 4th tee was just to the south of it. Similarly, the 12th tee was to the east of Mount Baker Avenue and the green to the west.

At about this time, the word 'Par' was gradually being substituted for 'Bogie' – a much more appropriate term for one over the legislated number of strokes for a hole – and the course was now 4,900 yards long, with a par of 76.

Just before work commenced on the new layout, there is a terse entry in the Minutes endorsing the action of the Secretary in engaging Willie Moffatt as the new Professional. There is no indication of what happened to Jack Moffat, and there was considerable confusion about how their names were spelled. The prevailing wisdom is that Jack's name was spelled with one T, and Willie's with two.

The new addition on the southeast boundary, a little over seven acres in extent (in later years developed for housing) was rented to the Club for 4% of Pemberton's asking price for the land: \$20,000, or \$800 per annum. In 1915, Pemberton also required the Club to pay half the annual taxes. Before then, however, the question of taxes had become a major issue. Almost throughout the Club's history, it had been a subject of keen anxiety – the fear was that the Club would be taxed out of existence – and, by 1910, the anxiety became acute. A petition was presented to the Provincial Legislature seeking an amendment to the Municipal Act "that grounds kept solely for recreational purposes be assessed not greater than the purchase price paid for the same year."

The petition was successful, the Municipal Act was amended but, three years later, matters came to a head. The Municipality's assessment was beyond the Club's means. There was a strong suspicion among members that a group of residents was actively opposing the Club's existence. Whether or not this was true, negotiations began between the Municipality, the Gonzales Point Land Company (represented by Director J. H. Rithet and Secretary R. H. Pooley) and the trustees of the Club (A. P. Luxton, B. H. Tyrwhitt-Drake and G. A. Kirk, who had been authorized as trustees by the Committee). The negotiations culminated in an agreement for progressive assessments up to 1956. The golf course would be assessed as follows: 1913 to 1922 inclusive at \$2,000 per acre; 1923 to 1932 at \$2,500; 1933 to 1942 at \$3,000; and 1943 to 1956 at \$3,500.

This was followed by a clear stipulation that the agreement would only remain in force if "... the said Company and the Victoria Golf Club [keep] the said lands as an open space and [use] the same for the purposes only of a golf course [together with] the necessary club houses, outhouses and sheds in connection therewith," and that the Municipality would not be called on to make any improvements nor offer any services but for a water supply.

It is worthwhile at this point to step back for a moment and examine the politics at work in Oak Bay during this period. In Victoria as a whole, 1912 was a boom year, particularly for architects, realtors and developers. Fortunately, one of them, Francis Rattenbury, the architect who designed

NA	ME OF			Bo	99	<b>Bolf</b>		0	15	
н	OLES.	Par	Self	Opponent	Result	HOLES	Par	Self	Opponent	Restiff
	385			01	Ĭ	10	3		3	
	350	4		6		353	4		5	
	3 107	8	1	27		12 328	4		4	
16	4	5		107		13 475	5		4	
-	5 279	4		4		140	.5		3	
	284	4		4		3 185	3		3	
	7 206	3		4		16 288	*		3	
殿	a13 8	3		2		37 321	5		4	
去	9 13t	9		2		18 38 5	A		4	
_	1544 Vite	33		35		year Year	35		33	
M	grer's	un	ture	La	20	The same of	7	8		1111

Biggerstaff Wilson's notable round in 1910, countersigned by A. V. Macan.

the Legislative Buildings and the Empress Hotel, among a number of other buildings in Victoria, and who had also served on Oak Bay Council from 1906 to 1908, recognized the dangers of over-development. He decided to do something about it by standing for election as Reeve of Oak Bay. Quoting from Terry Reksten's admirable biography of Rattenbury:

In Oak Bay a new municipal hall had opened at the corner of Hampshire and Oak Bay Avenue. Property in the Uplands had been offered for sale and the McNeil farm and part of the Pemberton holdings had been subdivided into small residential lots. Rattenbury . . . hoped that Oak Bay could avoid the unhappy results of rapid urbanization.

In what amounted to a campaign manifesto, he was even more specific because, as Reksten points out:

He was running to save the golf links, he said. The continued existence of Oak Bay's magnificent waterfront golf course was threatened by rising municipal taxation. At that time only land was assessed for tax purposes and if some members of Oak Bay Council had their way the golf course's hundred acres would be assessed at the same rate as land used for housing. The owners of the land, the Gonzales Point Land Company, were bound by an agreement made at the time of purchase, which fixed the rental charged to the golf club at a maximum of \$3,000. If the assessment were to go beyond the amount of rents collected, the Gonzales Point Land Company would subdivide the property.

Rattenbury's opponent in the election, William Henderson, was also an architect but, in Reksten's account, his views were clearly more prodevelopment:

"I am entirely dissatisfied with the manner in which the affairs of the municipality have been conducted during the past year," he said, taking aim at Oliver, who had served as Reeve in 1912 and whose devotion to the game of golf bordered on conflict of interest. While many property owners had seen their assessments tripled, the golf course continued to be assessed at a very low rate. He didn't want to see the golf course driven out of business, Henderson said, but it was only fair that that property assume a more reasonable share of the tax burden.

Rattenbury's response was at once more eloquent and more forceful:

The beautiful beach drive through the golf links and along Shoal Bay has been a favorite walk and drive in Victoria for years, and there are few drives in the world more beautiful and with such rich and glorious scenery.

To force the links into the ordinary, though perhaps lucrative, building subdivision – destroying this lovely drive – would be a calamity to Oak Bay and to Victoria, and every effort should be made to avoid this occurring,



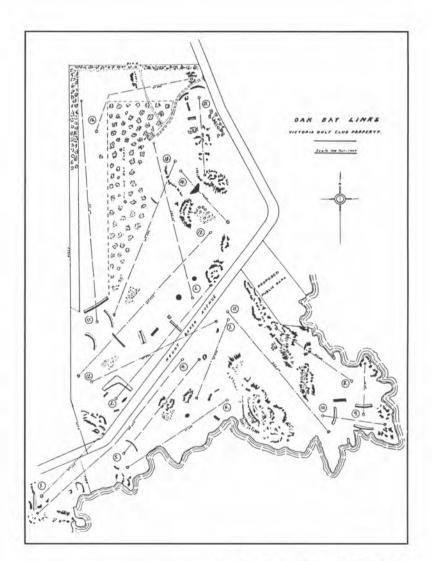
COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE



The only photograph so far discovered of Harvey Combe in action. The size of the sand box suggests that people must have built substantial mounds of sand to tee up their golf balls.

COLONEL P. J. PATERSON





The new course layout authorized in 1910 and probably completed before World War I.

Francis Rattenbury, the eminent architect, stood for and was elected Reeve of Oak Bay on a "Save the Golf Club from Development" platform in 1912. His advocacy certainly helped to save the Club; but so, also, did the collapse of the land boom in 1913. BCARS 94134

In 1913, the two celebrated British professional golfers, Harry Vardon and Ted Ray, played a challenge match against two local club professionals, Willie Moffatt of Victoria and R. Johnstone of Seattle. The English professionals won the match 5 and 3.

On Sunday morning, Vardon played another round against the best ball of the three amateurs, Biggerstaff Wilson, Arthur Macan and Harvey Combe. This time the margin was much smaller. At the end of the 18-hole match, Vardon was only 1 up.

Left to right:

Ted Ray, Biggerstaff Wilson, A. V. Macan, Harvey Combe, Harry Vardon.



If nothing else, this serves to confirm that the Club's anxiety about taxation was justified. In addition, it suggests that the Club was reasonably cautious in deciding to establish a land company, rather than purchase the land themselves: it gave them an option if taxes became insupportable—one, moreover, that would be reassuringly profitable; and Pemberton, as a pragmatic businessman, may have been persuaded to change his mind about the land company concept for the same reason.

In any event, the taxation agreement reached between the municipality and the Club, which took the form of by-law No. 148, was signed by Reeve Francis Rattenbury, and certified as registered by Harvey Combe, in his capacity as Registrar of the County Court of Victoria. The by-law then had to be submitted to the electors of the municipality in a referendum, and was carried by a comforting majority on May 3, 1913.

From then on (apart from a brief controversy about the small islands offshore in 1928), the Club received fair, if not sympathetic treatment from the Municipality. In 1923, because "... the assessed value of the lands in the Municipality ... of Oak Bay having decreased since the year 1913, and the rate of taxation in the said Municipality having increased since that year," the Municipality accepted an amendment to the agreement, reducing the assessment from \$2,500 to \$2,000 per acre from 1923 to 27, inclusive. Another amendment in 1926 brought a further reduction to \$1,800 an acre in 1926-27.

While the 1913 agreement appeared to ease the tax anxiety, it did not dispel it entirely. Two members of the Club, Senator Frank Barnard and A. C. Flumerfelt, both of whom harboured a gloomy apprehension that the Club might one day be taxed out of existence, prepared for that day by organizing the Colwood Golf Club that same year. Once again, James Dunsmuir was heavily involved: he converted some of his holdings in the former Hudson's Bay Company lands at Colwood, on the site of the first big farm in B.C., for this purpose. A. V. Macan laid out the new course and thus started his distinguished career as a golf architect. While remaining a member of the Victoria Club, Macan also became the first Secretary of the Colwood Club.

During this period there were, of course, other anxieties both in the province and the country as a whole. Richard McBride and his administration were re-elected three times – in 1907, 1909 and 1912. After the third election, he faced a Socialist opposition of two, without any Liberals to



SUSAN DUNLOP

The next improvement in golf technology occurred when Scotsman and golfer Rob Paterson helped his clergyman father remove a statue, shipped from the far east, from its crate. The statue was packed in gutta-percha, an early form of rubber. Rob discovered that the gutta-percha, when heated in hot water, became extremely pliable and, when cooled again, retained its shape and was hard and durable. He made a mould from babbitt metal-used in the printing business and for axle bearings, babbitt had a very low melting point, and was almost as easy to work as lead - and formed his first golf ball. He patented it as the Paterson Composite Golf Ball. It was an instant success, both because it could be remoulded when it lost its shape, and because it increased driving range to perhaps 150 yards.

At this stage, there were no regulations about ball size, nor about replacing a ball at any stage of a game. Consequently, golfers used to carry both large and small balls: the large ones for play when the wind was behind them; the small when they were playing into wind.

muddy the political waters. Nevertheless, there were problems. What were to be second and third trans-continental railways, the Grand Trunk Pacific and the Canadian Northern Pacific, were being built north of the CPR, entering the province through the Yellowhead Pass, the first terminating at Prince Rupert and the second at Vancouver. Further south, the Pacific Great Eastern was beginning its slow progress northward and the Kettle Valley Railway was being completed across southern B.C. While these ventures brought prosperity to many communities, they also generated a good deal of anxiety about eventual costs to both national and provincial governments.

Another contentious problem was the question of Asian immigrants. By 1900, the provincial government had persuaded the dominion government to increase the head tax on Chinese immigrants to \$100. That same year, the provincial legislature passed an Immigration Act "... requiring all persons wishing to enter the province to be able to read the Act in some European language." The Act was disallowed by the Dominion government. In 1902, 1904, 1905, 1907 and 1908, similar legislation was enacted and disallowed.

By 1907, the Japanese had joined the Chinese migration. Working men, particularly fishermen, were enraged because, they claimed, Asiatics were taking away their jobs, and in August that year the Asiatic Exclusion League was formed. Finally, in September, at a demonstration by the League in front of Vancouver City Hall, Lieutenant-Governor James Dunsmuir was burned in effigy (because he, as the Crown's representative, had disallowed the latest Immigration Act), and Premier McBride's resignation was demanded. Then the crowd, which by now amounted to a disorderly and belligerent mob, attacked the Oriental Quarter of Vancouver. The Chinese for their part were passive and their section was severely damaged (the estimate was \$36,000); but then the mob moved on to the Japanese section. In the words of historians Howay and Scholefield, which reflected racial attitudes at the time: "Though the police stood supinely by, the little yellow men were equal to the occasion. They armed themselves with clubs, knives, bottles, and every weapon of defense, made a firm stand, and drove the rioters back." Things simmered down after this incident and British Columbians reluctantly reconciled themselves to an Asiatic presence in the province - at least until the notorious Komagata Maru incident in 1914.

In all other respects optimism flourished. In 1907, 349 new buildings had been completed in Victoria, and the Empress Hotel opened in January, giving everyone a warm glow of substance and progress. Yet if we accept the word of a Miss Murcutt, who addressed a convention of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, Victoria was still a disreputable city. "A minister of the gospel told me," she advised her audience, "that in this town there are not a dozen girls of fifteen years that are pure, and the mayor of the place afterwards said to me that this was not an exaggeration."

Meanwhile, the Committee had one sticky situation to deal with during this period – a situation that called for some diplomacy. While the Minutes are understandably discreet, they record that the Committee was called on to adjudicate a complaint by one member against another. Mrs. D. wrote to complain about the behaviour of Mrs. C. After tabling the matter for two meetings, the Committee decided to forward Mrs. D's letter to Mrs. C, asking for a reply.

When Mrs. C's response was dealt with, the Committee decided that, because "... the matter of complaint had not been denied, the Committee considered that an apology is due." A more cautious amendment was proposed, claiming that the controversy between the two ladies was a private matter between two Honorary Members, and not something that affected the general interests of the Club. The amendment failed.

At the next Committee meeting, a motion was passed that a special Committee meeting be held the following week to discuss the matter further. In the end the Committee was "... unable with the material before them to arrive at any definite conclusion as to the merits of the complaint ... and that in order to arrive at a definite conclusion there would have to be a prolonged enquiry, which the Committee considered inadvisable in the general interests of the Club." After which, and no doubt with some relief, the Committee turned to discussing the date of the next monthly Medal competition.

In the year before the outbreak of war another, apparently less equivocal, issue was dealt with by the Committee: there had been some debate about expanding the Club to include other sporting facilities, and to put more emphasis on the social aspect. The Committee would have none of it. In their report for 1913, they had this to say:

Your Committee has followed the precedent of previous committees and in all their arrangements have endeavoured to maintain for this club the distinctive quality of a

Willie Moffatt, his name misspelled by the scorer.

IME DI	FFL		2	All in	-91-	nof			6	1	9
HOLES	Par	Boger	Soif	Opposedt	Result	HOLES	12	Bager	Self	Opponent	
785	4	5	4			10	3	3	4		
2 150	4	4	4			1( 202	4	5	5	100	1
5 707	1	4	3			12 328	4	4	4		-
4 399	5	5	5			35	5	4	3		
279	4	4	4			140 140	3	3	3		
784	4	4	3			15	3	3	2		
7 206	3	4	3			368	4	4	4		
8 213	3	4	3	1		17 521	5	6	s.		
0 121	3	3	2	V		385	4	5	4		
2544 Yds.	33	37	31			250) Yas	35	38	36		
HE.	L	en				Total Handica	36				

golf club. Your Committee is aware that there are differences of opinion as to the wisdom of this procedure but it is gratifying to them to hear from time to time from members of many clubs in the United States and the Old Country, where a combination of golf and country club has been adopted, an expression of opinion to the effect that one of the most pleasing features of our club is that the arrangements are designed for the accommodation of those who wish to play the game and who do not desire particularly to use the Club for social functions.

In fact, the VGC has always been a very sociable club, but attempts to introduce other activities such as tennis and squash have been resisted by the membership on several occasions over the years. Satisfied with their decree, the 1913 Committee went on to formalize membership policies. Membership was divided into rational classifications of active, non-playing, non-resident and junior categories for both men and women; and rules were formulated for transfers from one category to another. The end of the financial year was established as February 28, with an annual meeting in April.

More newsworthy, from the public's point of view, was the visit of two famous British professional golfers: Harry Vardon and Ted Ray, who arrived in October 1913 for a challenge match and played against two local club Professionals. Vardon and Ray were paid \$200 each, with a bonus offer of \$50 if either broke 68. The match was headlined on the front page of the newspapers: "World-Famous English Golfers Win Match."

On Friday, October 31, they played 36 holes against Willie Moffatt of Victoria and R. Johnstone, the Seattle club Pro. In the morning round, Ray caused a sensation when his drive cleared the trees on the dog-leg 15th hole—apparently a feat never before accomplished—and in the afternoon he equalled the course record of 67, even though he missed a very short putt on the 18th. The English Professionals won the match 5 and 3.

On Sunday morning, Vardon played another round against the best ball of the three amateurs, Biggerstaff Wilson, Arthur Macan and Harvey Combe. This time the margin was much smaller. At the end of the 18-hole match, Vardon was only 1 up. Ray and Vardon had been on an extensive tour in the western United States and they had won every match except one. On the Brookline, Massachusetts, course they were defeated by a young Francis Ouimet – a name to be remembered, because his victory was a turning point. Up to then, British golfers had dominated the game. After Ouimet's victory over Vardon and Ray, Americans rapidly took over and maintained their superiority for many, many years to come.

By and large, the years leading up to World War I had been prosperous and progressive ones and, in 1914, the previous year's General Committee Report demonstrated that the Club was becoming at once more affluent and sophisticated. The Committee tabled the following expenditures:

Wages	\$ 2,310.00	
Sewerage connections & fencing	1,232.49	
Water	186.55	
Horse feed, harness, etc.	68.60	
Grass seed & chemicals	50.60	
Flags & boxes	1.25	
Motor expenses	36.00	
Machines & tools	18.00	
Blasting rock	137.00	
	4,041.07	4,041.07
Rent, taxes, loan interest & stable construction		3,225.74
Club House		2,312.35
General expenses		15,244.64
TOTAL		\$29,811.39

For many Victorians, though, the war appeared almost as a saviour, albeit a temporary one. The rapid expansion of railways in the first decade of this century led to an abrupt and, indeed, a freak land boom in the years 1910-1912. For example, land on Douglas Street between Fisgard and Hillside was selling at \$500 a foot. Downtown corner lots were selling for \$15,000. In James Bay, 27 acres sold for \$1,000,000 (at least ten times that figure in current dollars). Unfortunately, after what amounted to a genuine frenzy of speculation, the boom collapsed. Both realtors and professional men who mortgaged themselves to the hilt to buy when prices were high, were now bankrupt. As commentator Harry Gregson put it,

In the circumstances, the outbreak of World War I was a boon to many . . . to doctors without patients, lawyers without briefs, brokers without clients, and above all, the war was initially a boon to many married women, especially wives of realtors. Many of these women, for the first time since marriage, began to receive regular monthly cheques. Their husbands were now in the Armed Forces. But with some the state of comparative affluence was short-lived. In a regrettably large number of cases army pay became all too soon a widow's pension.



### War and Peace

". . . the Secretary was instructed to write to Major Dundas and request him not to take his dog onto the Links for the purpose of finding balls."

GENERAL COMMITTEE, 1918

While the slackening pace of expansion and improvement were apparent after the war began, there was in fact no dramatic shrinkage or curtailment of the Club's activities. Early in 1914, the outgoing General Committee's report recommended that the surplus being built up by entrance fees should be set aside so that, ". . . when accumulations are of sufficient magnitude these funds should be used to build a new Club House or some other capital improvement on the grounds" (and this surplus continued to grow during the war years). Then, in April 1914, the Annual General Meeting passed a motion instructing the General Committee to put in hand the building of an additional room for the use of the ladies. There was no mention of what kind of room—probably a locker room or a lounge—but the cost was not to exceed \$650. This instruction was carried out in November, more than three months after war had been declared.

The first real indication of the war's impact occurred during the Committee Meeting of August 28, when a motion was passed "That all members of the Club who have joined their Regiments for active service shall be exempt from payment of their subscription until they return."

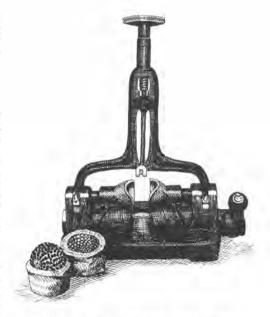
Early in 1915, the Committee spent some time discussing the request of the incumbent Professional, Willie Moffatt, for a leave of absence when he left on active service. Eventually, and with obvious reluctance, the Committee advised him that they could not offer him a leave of absence, but that they would make every effort to restore him to his position when he returned; and, failing that, would write for him a recommendation in the strongest terms and offer all assistance in their power to find employment for him elsewhere. Moffatt left in April and was replaced in October by T. S. Gallop. At the same time, the Committee was given authority to hire a Caddy Master at \$40 a month.

The Committee's report for 1915 indicated that active playing membership was down to 284. Nevertheless, "The cash on hand as shewn by the Statement is \$6,025.47 as against last year \$6,440.30, and in view of the stringent conditions the Committee think the Club is to be congratulated on the magnificent shewing."

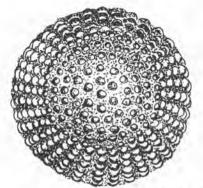
In the Club's Minutes during the war years, the stringency shows up mainly as frequent instructions to the Secretary to either write to warn people that payment of dues were in arrears; or to advise them that their names had been struck from the membership list – one of the latter being an Archdeacon. On the other hand, there were still 364 active playing members by the end of 1917 – up from 284 in 1915. Understandably, no major improvements, either to the course or the Clubhouse, were initiated; and, as the Club's contribution to the war effort, War Bonds valued at \$3,500 were purchased. Also, the Red Cross was allowed to host a tournament and retain the entrance fees, to which the Club subscribed another \$1,000.

One of the more curious preoccupations that appeared during this period concerned lost golf balls. There is frequent mention of this dilemma: what should be done about balls lost by one member and found by another, or by one of the staff? In 1917 the Committee debated, but apparently reached no consensus, about whether recovered "lost balls" should be returned to members free, or sold back to them. By 1918, W. Earp, the Greenkeeper, was sternly warned that if he continued to sell recovered balls to members he would be discharged. He was instructed to return all balls to the Professional. The Committee had resolved that:

all golf balls found on the Course be turned in to the Secretary who will pay for them according to their value and re-sell them to Members when repainted at five cents profit to the Club. Balls bearing owners' identification marks to be returned to owners at cost price.



One big disadvantage with the "Gutty" balls was that they were absolutely smooth; consequently, the player, unless he or she played a perfect shot, found it very difficult to control direction. From experience, golfers, discovered that, as the ball became scratched and nicked, directional control improved noticeably; so they took to deliberately nicking the balls. Before long, it occurred to someone to produce a mould with a pattern of nicks, eventually with a patterned surface of small pimples – a step that brought marked improvement in directional stability.



This preoccupation was almost certainly the result of wartime shortages because, finally, the Secretary was instructed to write to Major Dundas and request him not to take his dog onto the links for the purpose of finding balls.

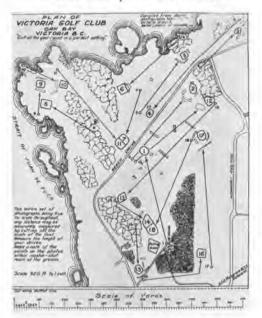
It is interesting to learn that this problem cropped up again in World War II. In 1944, the Committee once again examined the issue. Before 1931, balls were bought and sold by the Club, not the Professional; but in June that year the Pro's retainer was reduced from \$200 to \$50 a month and he was allowed to handle the sale of balls—with a proviso that if his total profit for the year dropped below \$1,200 the Club would take over the sale of balls again.

Then, in 1945 the Committee issued the following resolution: "That Mr. Taylor [the Professional] be requested to give a statement of his earnings and expenses for the Year of 1944 from all sources connected with the golf club, taking into account the sale of clubs, balls, lessons, gratuities from special tournaments and club cleaning so that the Committee can review the matter of his remuneration from the Club." Taylor's statement obviously satisfied the Committee because his original retainer of \$200 a month was restored and he was free to continue handling the sale of golf balls.

To return to World War I, T. S. Gallop, the incumbent Professional, left the Club in September, 1917, and H. W. Eve, from the London (Ontario) Golf and Country Club was hired to replace him in January, 1918. When the war finally ended, the Club began to think of a new and larger Clubhouse. Francis Rattenbury submitted plans, with an estimated building cost of \$30,000. At the Annual General Meeting in April, 1919, this proposal was approved by a margin of 73 to 21. However, a year later, members backed away because of increasing costs of labour and materials.

At the Annual General Meeting in 1920, a new category of membership was instituted: that of Life Member. It was designed only for outstanding contributions to the Club and has been awarded very sparingly ever since. At the same time, a decision had been reached to put an end to playing across the road, mainly because the traffic had increased and the danger to the public was no longer an occasional one. This meant, of course, the redesigning of the course. Yet from A. S. G. Musgrave's official plan of 1920, it is clear that, although the 12th hole was realigned, play continued across the road at Beach Drive and Newport Avenue until 1923.

A. S. G. Musgrave's 1920 plan. The 3rd hole was still played across the intersection of Newport and Beach Drive.



By then, traffic congestion on Beach Drive was holding up play so frequently that the problem had to be resolved. The Club was reluctant to abandon the additional land, which until then had been rented, and Charles F. Todd offered to buy it and allow the Club to use it indefinitely. For some reason – possibly because the integration of this land into a course plan was difficult, or because taxes were very much on their minds – the Club turned down this generous offer and the course was redesigned with the 3rd hole southeast of Beach Drive.

What appears to be a curious decision came next. The election of new members was postponed on the grounds that the course was too crowded. By present standards, 189 men and 138 lady members seems far from saturation. Colonel Parker has suggested that the over-crowding probably occurred at weekends; whereas now people have more leisure and can afford to play during the week.

Turning back for a moment to 1920, H. W. Eve, the Club Professional, was let go. Oddly, there is no mention in the Minutes about the hiring of his replacement (or if Willie Moffatt had tried to return after his war service); but apparently Committee member D'Arcy Martin was in England at the time, and he engaged Phil Taylor, at that time Club Professional at the Fulwell Club in Middlesex. As a youth, Taylor got odd jobs in the Pro Shop at the Caister Golf Club, near his birthplace, Yarmouth, moving up to become a full-time assistant to the Club's Scottish Professional, Tom Aitken. From Yarmouth Taylor went to the Woodbridge Club in Suffolk; then to Littlehampton in Sussex; and finally, in 1914, as Professional to the Fulwell Club.

Before then, however, he had demonstrated his talent as a competitive golfer. He played in his first British Open Championship at Deal in 1909 against the superstars of the day: Harry Vardon, J. H. Taylor (no relation to Phil) and James Braid. J. H. Taylor won the Championship that year.

From then on Taylor played in every British Open until he came to Canada in 1921. He played at St. Andrews in 1910, when James Braid won; at Sandwich, where Harry Vardon won; at Muirfield, where Ted Ray won – and so on. While he never won this championship, he was clearly a very talented player.

In short, Phil Taylor was a fine acquisition for the Club, but his obvious ability posed some problems. He is first mentioned in the Minutes of March 11, 1921, when the Committee dealt with a letter from the USGA,

Hole	Length	Par	Bogey	Strokes	Scorer	Player	Result
1	381	4	5	5		4	
2	350	4	4	9		5	
3	205	4	4	13		3	
4	494	5	5	1		4	
5	340	4	4	15		4	
6	282	4	4	7		4	
7	197	3	4	11		3	
8	210	3	4	3		3	
9	117	3	3	17		3	
	2576	ture	Ho Ho	les U		33 1	,

Phil Taylor's 1923 score card.

Hole	Length	Par	Bogry	Strokes	Scorer	Player	Result
10	143	3	3	6		2	
11	375	4	5	10		4	
12	360	4	5	14		3	
13	514	5	6	2		4	
14	171	3	3	18		3	
15	182	3	3	8		2	
16	280	4	4	12		3	
17	518	a	5	4		3	
18	385	4	5	16		4	
In	2928	34	39			28	
Out	2576 5 5504	120				33	
Dedu	ct Ha	ndica	ap				

who wanted to arrange for Taylor "To go over the site of their proposed new links and advise them in regard to the construction of same."

Evidently he completed this task both quickly and effectively because, by November that year, the Committee members were faced with a request for a salary increase. They decided that they could not authorize it "without taking the opinion of a General Meeting," At an extraordinary general meeting a week later, the 67 members who attended learned that Phil Taylor had received an offer from the Seattle Club and, unless his salary was increased, the Club would probably lose him. He was granted a salary increase of \$50.00 a month.

Nevertheless, offers from several other Clubs followed and, eventually, Taylor resigned in December 1924 to accept an appointment in the States. Having done so, he discovered that formal entry into that country was going to be far more difficult than he had anticipated, and he decided to drop the offer and settled down permanently in Victoria, a decision he never appeared to regret; nor, by all accounts, did the Club. He served as the Club Pro for nearly 38 years.

Taylor introduced one important technical innovation to Victoria golfers in 1924. Until then, a standard set of clubs as described by one writer in 1918 would have consisted of two woods, four irons and a putter. The woods were a driver and a brassey (often spelled brassie). They were similar to a modern driver and a 3 wood before the latest golfing oxymoron, metal woods, was introduced—and they were "called into use when considerable distance is required, and when the conditions are favourable for taking the ball cleanly off the ground."\* They appear to have had longer shafts than contemporary wooden clubs; they had narrower faces; the angle between the face and the shaft was less acute than it is now; and they are described as being lighter than the irons.

The irons were a cleek, an "iron," a mashie and a niblick.

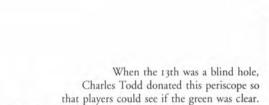
The cleek approximated to a modern 2 iron, and was "generally called into play when considerable distance has to be obtained, but when not so far as with the driver and brassey, or where 'lie' does not admit the use of the latter clubs."

What was simply described as the "iron" appears to correspond to a modern 3 or 4 iron (remembering the quality of the balls then available): "This club is generally used when the distance is too far for the mashie. The

<sup>\*</sup> Henry Hughes, Golf for the Late Beginner, New York, 1918.



Secretary Perks nearing retirement after serving for more than two decades with what is described as "quiet distinction."



Right to left: Phil Taylor, about to tee off; his son Alan;

Charles Fox Todd, long-time benefactor and supporter of the Club.











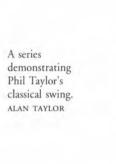


















face of the club is laid back a little . . . [and] with a fairly heavy head can be used for distances up to 160 yards."

The mashie, equivalent to a 7 or 8 iron, was "generally employed when approaching the putting green up to a distance of 80 to 100 yards, and where raised obstacles have to be got over." And the niblick was "generally called into use when the player is in trouble in bunkers, long grass, furze, sand, and bad or heavy lies of all descriptions."

The putter, as is the case now, was described as "having numerous forms." All of these clubs had wooden shafts.

Now, in 1924, Phil Taylor imported the first steel-shafted Croydon irons. He determined the elevation angle for each club by pacing back so many yards from the 16th green and adjusting the angle until he could reach the green without forcing the shot. It is not clear whether he maintained the old terminology; but it was obviously a move towards the introduction of numbered clubs.

Coincidentally, another important addition to the staff occurred just before Taylor was hired. After 16 years as the Secretary, Harvey Combe had retired and been replaced in 1919 by C. R. Mackenzie. Mackenzie's tenure was brief. A year later he was asked by the Committee to resign and apparently did so with some reluctance. Thus in 1920, Captain J. V. Perks, selected from 40 applicants, was appointed and served for the next 24 years with what is described as "quiet distinction."

Born in Birmingham, England, Perks came to B.C. as a young man. During World War I, he had served overseas as Quartermaster in the 67th Western Scots Regiment. He was heavily involved with the organization of the Seniors' North West Golf Association in 1923, becoming and remaining its Secretary for 20 years. When he retired in 1943, both the Seniors and the Victoria Club made him a Life Member.

Although he was so closely involved with golf for so many years, he never took up the game himself. Apparently no one could decide whether this was a good thing or a bad.

The amendment to the Municipal Act and the subsequent successful negotiations with the Municipality to reduce the assessment of taxes behind them, the Club turned to more domestic concerns. For many years Charles Todd and Fred Pemberton made themselves responsible for the beautification of the Golf Links. They, and several other members, had donated shrubs and trees. Todd was an exceptionally generous member



Captain J. V. Perks, Club Secretary from 1920 to 1943, seen here in the uniform of the 67th Battalion, Western Scottish Regiment during World War I. DONALD WAGG



Lunch Menu, 1922.

\* Born in Mississippi, Joshua moved with his family to Seattle in 1866, when he was 16. After one or two odd jobs, he became purser on a Puget Sound paddlewheeler; then captain and, eventually, president of the Puget Sound Navigation Company, the largest inland steamboat operation in the northwest. In 1907, he retired from the steamboat business and bought a bank, which became eventually the People's National Bank of Washington, one of the largest banking chains in the State of Washington.

An enthusiastic golfer, he scored holes-inone on all of the par threes at the Seattle Golf Club. He lived to celebrate his 100th birthday. and presented the Club with many items, including the periscope that used to be at the 13th tee when it was a blind hole to the green. He also donated a stormograph, the weather vane on top of the flagpole and an expensive combination radio and gramophone purchased from Fletcher's Music Store on Douglas Street. It was finally replaced when television became available. Derek Todd recalls that Juniors were not allowed to go near it.

At about the same time, another member, J. P. Babcock, had begun voluntarily to supervise planting and maintenance of the gardens immediately surrounding the Clubhouse. Thereafter, year after year he was thanked by the Committee for the colourful flowers and shrubs which have become such a pleasant feature for both members and visitors alike.

Next, the Committee tried to institute Club dinners at \$1.00 a head, but the proposal failed. According to Colonel Parker, "Many times since then, the scheme for serving dinners, weekly, fortnightly or even just monthly have been tried but have always failed to attract sufficient patronage, even to meet costs. Experience has proved that the Club cannot expect more than ten social functions a year to be well patronized. The facilities for dining are as attractive as almost any in the city, but the desire to use them is lacking. Clearly, the 1913 Committee was justified in its decision to maintain the Club almost exclusively for golf, and not as a social centre." Happily, since Colonel Parker's time, members have become more sociable and Club dinners are well attended.

The next development, in 1923, was the formation of an organization for seniors – those older players who could no longer compete successfully against the younger ones in Club competitions. The idea came from Senator Harry Barnard, and was promptly implemented. On July 25, eleven members of the Victoria Club met with three from Colwood and formed the Seniors Golf Association. Members had to be 55 or over. This was followed by an inaugural meeting of 40 representatives from 10 clubs in B.C. and the Northwest who formally established themselves as the Seniors North West Golf Association. The Club's Secretary, J. V. Perks, became, simultaneously, its first Secretary. The Lieutenant-Governor became its Honorary President, a tradition maintained ever since. One of the early members was Joshua Green from Seattle.\* He presented two splendid trophies which had belonged to the celebrated yachtsman Sir Thomas Lipton. One is a beautiful gold cup of Chinese craftsmanship; the other a

handsome silver cup with a representation of Pan on one side, and Aphrodite on the other (an intriguing symbolism for the seniors). The Association will hold its 75th annual tournament in 1997.

In the province at large, this had not been an easy period; the conversion from a wartime to a peacetime economy never is. The abrupt, and inevitable, cut-back of production for the military coincided with the return of thousands of servicemen eager for jobs and a quick return to normality. There was, in effect, a post-war recession, and the Premier who had to deal with it was John Oliver, a Liberal, who is described by historian Margaret Ormsby as

a man of little formal education [who] still spoke with a strong Derbyshire accent and took great pride in the fact that he was a plain "dirt farmer." Once when Bowser taunted him with knowing little about the law, the "farmer from Delta" angrily retorted, "The hanourable [sic] member may lambast me as a hayseed, and he may know a lot about law, but he has no monopoly of common sense." Common sense was John Oliver's long suit. This, and his lack of pretence, made great appeal to a worried and disillusioned people.

Unfortunately for Oliver, at a time when thousands of servicemen were being demobilized in Vancouver, the provincial government was heavily involved in the construction of the Pacific Great Eastern Railway. According to Howay and Scholefield, "The public debt stood at nearly \$21,000,000 and the railway bond guarantees were well over \$64,000,000. The government was forced to take over the railway at a time when it needed money desperately for post-war reconstruction."

When Oliver faced the electorate again (which, for the first time, included women), he appeared to be in trouble. His solution to the problem of jobs for returning servicemen – offering them cheap land to take up farming – had failed. But his new solution was one that was to last until this day: he decided that, whereas his predecessors had put all the taxpayers' money into building railways, he would build roads. Then, as now, it worked, and his government was returned with a comfortable majority.

One other social phenomenon of the times deserves mention because it affected golfers, as it did so many other British Columbians. During World War I, armies were not the only units on the march: the temperance movement was, too. While Premier William Bowser was in office (1915-16) he had, as a gesture towards abstinence, put some constraints on liquor



William Bowser, Premier from 1915 to 1916, who tried to compromise on the contentious issue of prohibition. BCARS 4991

sales. His successor, Harlan Brewster, a Baptist and almost fanatical teetotaller, banned the sale of alcohol altogether.

Victorians had always been renowned for their capacity for the products of the barley and the grape. Now, all at once, prohibition was imposed. Hotels were obliged to have genuine guest rooms and lose their real source of revenue—which came from the bar.

Historically, the prohibition of alcohol has never worked, and Victoria was no exception; the law was frustrated with little difficulty. Some people imported liquor from Alberta and collected it from a local warehouse; others found they could obtain it by prescription at drug stores – incidence of the common cold rose to epidemic proportions; and finally, homebrewing and wine-making became a whole new industry.

The only people to really suffer during this distressing period were the hotel and saloon keepers. There were, of course, a number of powerful opponents of prohibition in Victoria: the brewery and distillery owners. Consequently, armed with his common sense when he became Premier in 1918, John Oliver quickly, as with his road-building programmes, found a long-lasting solution that would both appease the powerful brewery and distillery interests and soothe the large majority of the public who liked their booze. Since people were bound to get their drink anyway, he decided that, instead of prohibition, the government should go into the liquor business itself.

In the meantime, businessmen can usually find some solace in any apparent disaster; so it was when prohibition forced the closure of many of Victoria's hotels and saloons. They promptly turned to satisfying the needs of millions of thirsty Americans, whose prohibition lasted from 1917 to 1933 – in short, they became bootleggers. There is little doubt that some of the stately mansions in Victoria owe their existence to this astute entrepreneurial grasp of the principle of supply and demand. Oddly, there is virtually no mention of liquor in the Minutes of the Club; but golfers are very unlikely to have deprived themselves of the healing properties of one or two stiff belts after a bad round.

For the rest, Victoria is described as a haven of tranquillity in the 1920s—and many would claim that the uttermost haven lay behind the Tweed Curtain, in Oak Bay. To quote Harry Gregson again, "Victoria, after the first excitement of World War I had subsided, was a very sleepy town indeed. . . . It was so quiet that a cougar, presumably of a studious



nature, was shot on the steps of the Public Library in 1926. Citizens joked that at some hours of the day a cannonball fired down Yates Street would endanger only the bobby-helmeted policeman on traffic duty at the Douglas Street intersection." And a correspondent to the Victoria *Times*, who signed himself as Alphonse Fromage, waxed sardonic. "I am what you call greatly astonish! For one good garcon in Winnipeg tell me that you had what he call 'a live town,' then he laugh. Alphonse wonder why – he know now – he laugh too."

In short, within 70, often turbulent, years from its founding, Victoria was settling down to establish its reputation as the "home of the newly wed and the nearly dead"; or, as Pierre Berton more recently described it, "the place where old people go to visit their parents." Those of us who live and play golf here all the year round, can afford to smile complacently.



COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

"We went to look at a marine junk store which had once been Esquimalt, a station of the British Navy. It was reached through winding roads, lovelier than English lanes, along watersides and parkways any one of which would have made the fortune of a town.

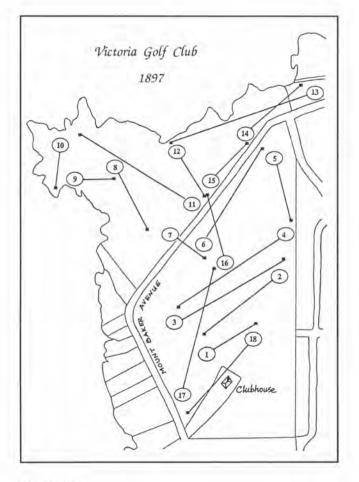
"Most cities,' a man said suddenly, 'lay out their roads at right angles. We do in the business quarters. What do you think?'

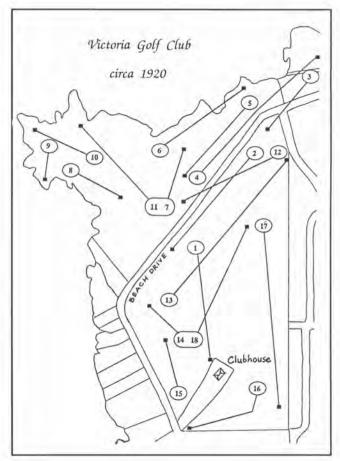
"I fancy some of those big cities will have to spend millions on curved roads some day for the sake of change,' I said. 'You've got what no money can buy.'

"That's what the men tell us who come to live in Victoria. And they've had experience."

"It is pleasant to think of the Western millionaire, hot from some gridiron of rectangular civilization, confirming good Victorians in the policy of changing vistas and restful curves."

RUDYARD KIPLING, 1910





KEITH WALKER

KEITH WALKER

#### 88 GOVERNMENT STREET.

it



#### WEAIM

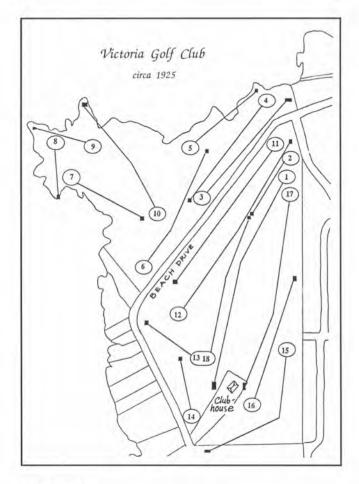
To supply you with the best goods in the Golf Line, that can be purchased.

Balls, Clubs, Heads, Caddy Bags. Repairs of all kinds done with neatness.

## M.W. WAITT8 CO.

44 Government St.

Merry Sleigh Bells.—During yesterday opportunity was afforded those who delight in sleigh-riding to take a spin on



KEITH WALKER



The second new Clubhouse in 1929 (the first one burned to the ground just after completion in 1927). VGC

### **Affluence and Restraint**

"There was one occasion at least when the Annual Dinner was held in the Club preceding the Annual General Meeting. That was a mistake. The business of the meeting did not progress smoothly and the meeting had to be adjourned."

COLONEL ERIC PARKER

By 1923, the effects of the post-war recession were fading. The labour troubles resulting from lack of employment, and the resentment felt by returning servicemen that their sacrifices had not been appreciated had diminished. The lumber industry was flourishing; fisheries and salmon canneries were on the upswing and agriculture, with some anomalies in the Okanagan fruit-growing industry, was prosperous; but in Victoria, the working class and (according to Gregson) the shopkeepers were far from affluent.

It was a very good era for the housewife. Housewives enjoyed service of a standard incomparably better than they enjoy today [1960s]. Tradesmen could not easily replace a lost customer and their politeness, amounting almost to servility, was on a par with the punctuality of deliveries to customers' homes. Especially important to retailers was the patronage of the old families and the newer middle class. Many among the latter were retired Imperial Army men from India, ex-officials of the customs service in China and widows in good financial standing.

Golf was not a workingman's game in the 1920s, and many of the Club's members belonged to the old families and the new middle class. Consequently, the Club was in a reasonably sound financial position as it approached the middle 1920s. Yet the old bogey of taxation still haunted

the Committee and, in 1926 they went once again to the Municipality to request a reduction in the tax assessment. They were successful. In February, a new agreement was signed reducing the assessment by 10%.

Meanwhile, most of the shares of the Gonzales Land Company had passed from their original owners into the hands of estates—nearly all of which, in turn, were administered by the Royal Trust Company. For reasons that are unclear, the manager, Edward Winslow, wanted to liquidate these various holdings and he turned to Charles F. Todd for help. Todd offered to put up \$55,000 cash and then take out a first mortgage of 6% on the Club property if the Land Company shareholders would sell all their shares to the Golf Club at a premium of 10% over par value (\$550 for each share).

Robbie Ker attended the meeting at which this proposal was discussed. "I think I am the only living shareholder who was present. Hew Paterson, aide-de-camp to the Lieutenant-Governor for many years, acted as gobetween for Todd and undertook the delicate task of contacting each of the shareholders personally."

Paterson's diplomacy was equal to the occasion, and Charles Todd became the owner of the property – which he immediately returned to the Club, subject to a mortgage of \$50,000 at 5% repayable in 30 years.

Later that year, at a General Meeting in July, a proposal was adopted that "the property should always remain as a Golf Links, but should circumstances at any time force the Club to sell, all the money realized from the sale of the land must go towards the purchase of another golf course for the Victoria Golf Club." This assurance was also conveyed to F. B. Pemberton, the original owner of the land.

A second resolution to be adopted at this meeting was to incorporate the Club under the Societies Act. Unfortunately, the declaration of golf continuity in the previous resolution was not included in the Instrumentation of Incorporation. In later years, Harry Davis, of Crease-Davy and Company, insistently contended that it would be wrong for new members to profit by the sale of the course, and this omission was eventually corrected.

The Club's next initiative, after the successful acquisition of title to the property, was to turn back to the plans for a new Clubhouse, first proposed in 1919 (and then shelved a year later because of rising costs and uncertain economic conditions). It was past time. The rambling old building, which



The next, and in a sense final golf ball development came when it occurred to someone with a supply of thin strands of rubber (eventually to be turned into rubber bands) to try winding the rubber around a core, and then surrounding it with a covering of gutta-percha. The idea proved to be a remarkably successful one and has prevailed, with many small modifications, to the present. Early "Baltries" were produced either with a cross-hatched cover, or with dimples; and now golfers had not only directional control, but drives rapidly increased up to and past the 200-yard range. Standardization of size came in the early 1920s, but there was a slight variation between the European size and the American: the European was 1.2 inches in diameter, and the American 1,55 inches. These two sizes were finally reconciled in the 1960s, when American players refused to play in the British Open with the smaller ball.



Harry Pooley's letter to Secretary Perks about the purchase of the links by the Club from the Gonzales Point Land Company.

had grown out of the original small structure of 1896, was by now almost totally unsuitable. The architect this time, chosen by ballot, was C. E. Watkins, and a construction contract for \$28,306 to replace the Clubhouse was awarded the partnership of Williams, Trerise and Williams on April 27, 1927.

By the middle of August, tradesmen were just putting the finishing touches to the new building. Then, on the night of August 15, the Club suffered a disaster.

Alan, son of Professional Phil Taylor, describes what happened:

I looked out of the window of our home on Newport Avenue and saw a bright glow in the sky towards the golf links. The new Clubhouse had caught fire and was to burn to the ground. My father had already opened up his Pro Shop in the basement of the new structure and he lost everything – mostly new golf clubs from England, but there were several bags of clubs belonging to members as well. So he caught the next night boat over to Vancouver and came back the following day with enough stock to sell to the unfortunate members. Then he set up a Pro Shop in the basement of our house and it was here that he made his clubs. He would often call me down to help him.

The Victoria *Times* reported that a waitress, Mrs. M. Morgan, first "saw smoke and flames coming from the windows of the Ladies' room" just before 7:30 that evening; adding that "what started the fire is not known." The grass surrounding the clubhouse was "tinder dry, and little groups of people scurried here and there stamping out grass fires. In some instances gangs worked with buckets and short hose lines to keep the roofs of adjacent places free from fire." Evidently several incipient fires broke out on the shingle roofs of houses on the waterfront; but they were all contained without damage. Phil Taylor was reported to have lost \$2,500 in equipment, all of which, apparently, was insured.

As if this weren't enough of a calamity, there was more to come. A Committee member was supposed to have contacted an insurance company for coverage during construction. Either he forgot or the agent forgot and the Club was uninsured. This meant, in effect, that the Club was bankrupt; but once again Hew Paterson was called on to exercise his diplomatic and negotiating skills. He met with the agent and, between them, they talked the insurance company into honouring the claim.

Fortunately, none of the records, trophies or furniture had been moved into the building; they were safe elsewhere. A new start was made on September 2. The cost of the building, temporary accommodation during



At this time, a hole in one could be expensive because the tradition was to buy everyone in the bar a drink. As membership increased, the cost became prohibitive and, in 1947, the Club took out hole-in-one insurance.

STAN HAYNES

Bistoria Golf Club Beilish Columbia

> Victoria.B.C. December Blat 1927

The Editor, The Canadian Golfer, Brantford, Ont.

Dear Sir:-

I have much pleasure in reporting that one of our old members Ar Arthur E. Hayms, made a hole in one on the seventh to-day the distance being 200 yards.

Mr Haynes was playing with the Captain Mr Joe Virtue, Mr G.M. Lynes and Herold Haynes.

Yours very truly.

J. V. PERES, Secretary, Victoria Gelf Club.

P.S. The address of Mr Arthur S.Haynes is: - 755 Port Street, Victoria, b.C.

H. E. W. Paterson, who married Harvey Combe's daughter, Nora. A prominent businessman and aide-de-camp to the Lieutenant-Governor for many years, he was an influential and able negotiator. His most notable contribution was in the refinancing of the Club when the Gonzales Point Land Company was dissolved.





Shum Wai, "Front office assistant, served tea in the afternoons.

He simply 'ran the club' for many years, collecting dues, green fees and payments for teas." vGC

H. J. (Harry) Davis, a lawyer with Crease, Davy & Co., insisted that the Club be incorporated under the "Society's Act" and that it should be preserved.

If circumstances made a sale unavoidable, the proceeds would go towards the purchase and establishment of a new course for the Club.



construction and some new furnishings were met by issuing 50 debentures of \$500 each, maturing in 20 years at 6% per annum.

The final result was a new Clubhouse essentially as it is at present. It was occupied on January 1, 1928, and the profit from this, for him, fortuitous rebuilding was handsome enough for Ed Williams, one of the partners in the contracting company, to enjoy an extended holiday with his wife in England.

Just before these turbulent events occurred, early in August, the Prince of Wales and Prince George played two or three rounds on the links during their visit to Victoria. Jack (J. H.) Todd, whose father's house on Newport Avenue overlooked the course, has a clear and intriguing recollection of the event:

The second hole was entirely different in those days. You know where the 18th tee is now—there's a little stand of oak trees there. The second hole played from where those oak trees are into where the second green is now. I can remember watching the Prince of Wales, and his brother Prince George, driving off on this hole. I was about ten then. I don't know why that hole sticks in my mind, but I suppose I walked over to watch them. . . . In those days we could just get over the fence and walk onto the course. I think it was about 1928. And I think he was having an – there's a little house in Oak Bay Avenue. I always remember my mother saying, "That's the house the Prince went to – he had some lady there." The little house still exists: it's on the corner of York and Oak Bay Avenue.

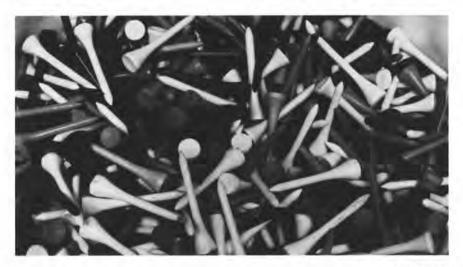
The two princes also played at Colwood, where the alert Committee invited the Prince of Wales to become honorary patron. His acceptance automatically conferred the title "Royal" to the Colwood Club. Colonel Parker was obviously incensed by this development: "Victoria Golf Club's correspondence on this subject is still in its archives, and a perusal thereof shows that the Club failed to make the right approach. That is why Victoria—the older Club—failed to gain the coveted title."

Shortly after the disruption caused by the fire had abated and the new Clubhouse was occupied, the Oak Bay Municipality precipitated another mini-crisis. Out of the blue, they suddenly presented the Club with a tax notice for the islands adjoining the golf course. Investigations confirmed that the islands had been included in the property of the Gonzales Point Land Company; consequently, the Club now owned them. The Club paid the taxes – only to discover a few months later from the provincial Minister of Lands that the islands belonged to the Crown: that they had been



declared government reserves. Then, to rub in a little salt, the Municipality refused to refund the taxes already paid on the islands.

Another technical innovation was introduced in 1928. Definition 32 in the Rules of Golf specified what Teeing meant: "In 'teeing' the ball may be placed on the ground, or on sand or other substance in order to raise it off



BOB TURNER

the ground." This, of course, was accomplished by placing and moulding a handful of sand from a box on the mats used as the teeing area. One of the members, L. C. Boyd, suggested the adoption of wooden tees (by then coming into general use in the United States and Britain) in place of the time-consuming mounds of sand. Apparently there was some resistance; perhaps because people disliked change; more probably because the change would involve some expense: the mats in use would have to be replaced because, over the years, sand had worked into them, rendering them so hard and inflexible that it was impossible to push a wooden tee into them.

Wooden tees offered three distinct advantages. Firstly, the teeing areas were improved – previously they had often been a wooden or concrete platform or, if not, simply part of the fairway, distinguishable only by the sandbox. Secondly, they speeded up play significantly. It is perhaps unfair to point out that the introduction of wooden tees did not come from the Professional, but their third advantage was that they reduced the number

of clubs broken on rock-hard teeing pads; a frustration for the player, but a comfortable source of income for the Professional who repaired the broken clubs.

Another development in 1928 is described by Colonel Parker;

Like so many aspects of the Club's development, annual dinners were only introduced in 1928. The time of the year in which they were held has been changed many times, some were mixed affairs, some have been held in the club, others in the Union Club. There was one occasion at least when the Annual Dinner was held in the Club preceding the Annual General Meeting. That was a mistake. The business of the meeting did not progress smoothly and the meeting had to be adjourned. There are still some members alive who were present and occasionally chuckle over their memory of that hilarious but frustrating evening.

In 1929, an innovation which led to some controversy was introduced by the Committee: they decided to formalize what had been an evolution: the bestowal of individual names to the holes:

I.	Lighthouse
2.	Calamity
3.	Road Hole
4.	Olympics
5.	The Bay
6.	Vimy Ridge

7. Mt. Baker

9. Gibraltar

8. Land's End

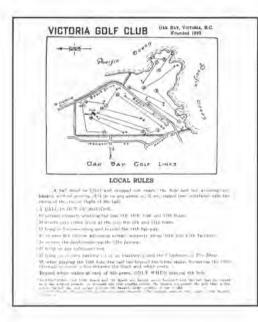
10. Dardanelles
11. Blink Bonnie
12. Tipperary
13. Combe's Carry
14. San Juan
15. Tattenham Corner
16. Waterloo
17. Newport

18. Plateau

While the origin of most of the names is obvious, others tend to be obscure. One wonders who suffered the calamity on the 2nd hole, and who was the Napoleon on the 16th. Scotsmen can quickly identify with Blink Bonnie, and Tattenham Corner, of course, is the celebrated corner on the Epsom race course, where the Derby is held – but it was the naming of the sixth hole that caused something of an uproar among members. The criticism was that Vimy Ridge had been a place of such dreadful slaughter in wartime that it was totally inappropriate for the peaceful setting of the golf course. The Committee stood firm and the name remained.

Early in 1929 a curious entry appeared in the Minutes when an insurance company made a novel bid for business. McCaulay, Nichols, Maitland and Company offered to insure the Club against damage through falling aeroplanes. This would cost some \$30 annually and give coverage of \$30,000. The offer may possibly have been prompted by the recent forced landing of a flying boat near Beacon Hill Park. The pilot,

_	150		Hating						1		1 1 1	TAI	PES		
	di in						1	1		W	1 1	CLGL T			
HOLE	TENGLE	PAR	LENGTH	PAR	PAR IIICap Styskes	COC.	/	/2	3	/-	Take A	<u>1</u> £	Par		
1	500	5	do-	5	6	LIGHTHOUSE			1			500	5	ť	
2	148	3	dia	3	18	CALAMITY						146	3	ħ	
3	808	4	do	4	2	ROAD HOLE						406	5	ľ	
4	370	4	do	4	10	OLYMPICS						370	5	ħ	
5	317	4	330	4	12	THE BAY						317	4	ì	
5	352	3	do	16	4.	VIMY RIDGE						352	4	ľ	
7	715	3	da	3	8	MT. BAKER						200	3	Ī	
8	120	3	de	3.	18	LAND'S END						120	.3	ì	
9	198	3	::00:	3	15	GIBRALTAR						198	3	ij	
Out	2626	33	2639	33		REVISED 1967						7811	35		
10	348	4	-do	4	Q	DARDANELLES						348	4	t	
11	434	4	47.4	5	5	BLINK SONNIE						434	5	F	
12	500	5	dia	5	0	TIPPERARY						500	5.	r	
13	166	3	ckin	3	17.	COMBE'S CARRY						166	3	ì	
14	200	3	-do	3	14	SAN JUAN						190	3	1	
15	415	4	rdo	4	3	Tottenham Corner						415	.5		
16	320	4	363	4	13	WATERLOO						370	A	Ą	
17	452	5	de	5	11	NEWPORT						452	.5		
19	370	4	391	4	7	PLATEAU						370	5	.1	
In	3205	36	3309	37		In					PLAT UP	3185	-	ſ	
	2626	33	2639	33		Out					7-30	2611	35	Ĺ	
Gres	1£82 a	69		70		Tatal			-		-	5796	74	Ĺ	
	BUDGE	1.0 101	INATURE			Handicap					DUWN				
						Net Score					THROUGH				



Gerry Smith, on the regular mail service between Victoria and Seattle, forgot to stow his mooring rope. Shortly after take-off, the rope trailed back and wound itself around the propeller, and the resulting engine failure caused him to crash into Senator Green's house on the corner of Southgate and Rupert streets. One wing penetrated the window of the room in which the Senator and his wife were having breakfast, and they were very lucky to avoid injury. The Committee decided to take their chances: they politely rejected the offer.

The late 1920s were boom times in the province; perhaps less so for Victoria which was settling down to become primarily a residential, rather than an industrial community. In any case, for the Victoria Golf Club, once the new Clubhouse had been completed, it was a period of gentle improvement and expansion – an increasing number of golfers from Alberta were taking advantage of the winter climate to spend a few days in Victoria. Even after the Stock Market crash on that October Black Friday in 1929, while the number of new members was being carefully controlled, this comfortable expansion apparently continued.

The 1930 Minutes convey a sense of increasing social activities: facilities for eating and for drinking were both improved. The verandah was glazed in; the dining room was enlarged at a cost of \$3,200; the "meat room" converted into a genuine walk-in cooler; and refrigerators were installed in the pantry and the bar. Members were becoming accustomed to refreshing themselves after a round, and to playing poker and bridge in the evenings.

As well, there was a proposal to build squash courts: one for \$2,600; two for \$4,700. The idea obviously appealed to some members but, eventually, it was shelved – not, apparently, because of financial considerations, but because the majority still felt the Club should confine itself to the cardinal imperative: golf.

In the larger sphere, though, things were less agreeable. Victoria may have suffered on the whole less than the rest of the province from the Great Depression, but Vancouver, because it was by now a large industrial metropolis, was feeling the impact severely. Not only did it add its own numbers to the growing mass of unemployed (in 1930, the number increased by 300%), but it began to absorb thousands from the rest of the country.

However, the story of the dirty thirties has been told too often to call for a repetition here; and for the moment, the Committee continued to plan improvements to the course. Congestion on the 3rd and 4th holes had always been a problem and, in 1930, a determined effort was made to provide a remedy. The proposal was to exchange land with the Municipality by changing the route of Beach Drive to pass over part of the 11th fairway and thus widen the 3rd fairway. This move was to cost \$9,000.

An Extraordinary General Meeting was called and the 60 members present rejected the scheme. In retrospect, their decision seems a sensible one because it is difficult to see how this would have made much difference. The 11th and 12th fairways were also too close to each other for comfort.

Another suggestion taken up by the Committee seems even less practical: that funds should be raised by selling portions of the Club's property that were unusable for golf. The obvious and very real danger here was that the Municipality's assessment of the property could be substantially increased on the grounds that the Club was subdividing its property—consequently, the whole land should be considered residential—and this, too, was rejected.

Both Committee and members were understandably cautious because, while the Great Depression may not have hit Victoria quite as hard as it did the rest of the province, it was nevertheless a significant fact of life, and the Club had to practise many economies. Membership declined to some extent (in 1931, the entrance fee was reduced from \$200 to \$100) and Committee Minutes more and more frequently listed the names of members whose accounts were in arrears; in spite of which, there were still numerous interchanges of visits with various clubs. Tournaments continued, apparently well-supported, and the social activities of the Club, as mentioned earlier, certainly did not decline dramatically. The biggest economies seem to have affected staff, several of whom were laid off, while those remaining had to accept a general reduction of wages in June 1931, and again in November 1933. The staff had to wait until 1938 before the Club could afford to restore 50% of the cuts in their salaries.

In 1933, local sadness visited the Club when Shum Wai died. Wai (who was always for some reason called "Wee" by members) had been Harvey Combe's houseboy before he started working for the Club, shortly after Combe became its Secretary in 1903. He was employed as a steward, but soon turned the job into much more than that. Most contemporary



Shum Wai (Wee), probably the only Chinese-Canadian golfer in his day, SUSAN DUNLOP

members conceded that he ran the Club. He collected dues from members, green fees from guests and payments for tea, sandwiches and refreshments; and did so with such efficiency and tact that he endeared himself to everyone connected to the Club. His only shortcomings, some of the old members recalled ruefully, was his almost uncanny memory for drinks dispensed, and to whom they should be charged; and when it came to the collection of overdue accounts.

One of his most unusual accomplishments for a Chinese-Canadian at that time was to learn to play golf. On a return trip to China, when anxiety about smallpox still prevailed, he was placed in quarantine at William Head and, while he was there, laid out a three-hole golf course so that he could use his time profitably. As a result, and in due course, he became a competent golfer.

Throughout his service at the Club he "kept house" for the Combes and, after dinner was cleared away, he would report from memory to Harvey Combe all that had happened during the day so that the books could be entered up and the Club records properly maintained. Members were genuinely distressed by his passing and as a memorial his portrait has graced the walls of the 19th hole ever since. Colonel Tom Paterson, Harvey Combe's grandson, remembers "Wee" fondly as "a fine old gentleman."

Another Chinese worker, Sing, was a longtime and faithful employee. He worked on the course for many years and was a familiar sight with his white horse drawing the mower. When his first horse died it was buried under the trees between the 1st and 17th fairways. The Club bought another horse; but it was brown and Sing so disliked it that it had to be sold and another white horse purchased to keep him contented. When Sing grew old, he wanted to return to China to pass his declining years among his people. He asked the Club to help him, and the Committee unhesitatingly voted approval for a \$100 grant to pay his fare.

Evidently the overt public prejudice against Asians, which prevailed at least until World War I, was reflected with some ambivalence in the Club during the 1920s. While Asians were still excluded from membership, the incumbent members were obviously very fond of their Chinese staff.



Once the perfectly smooth ball had been replaced by patterned ones, and golfers appreciated the improvement this offered, people began to think about the club face—the probability that, like a bullet, some spin would increase directional stability still further. Experiments began with a variety of patterns of grooves and small knobs, and the search for the perfect golf club was on. It has lasted until the present, During the course of this quest, there have been many rulings from golf organizations to make for an overall standard—as witness the recent controversy over square-grooved clubs.

# Consolidation and Another War

"While keeping a sharp eye on income and expenditures, the Committee was not inflexible."



The design and evolution of golf clubs depended largely on the kind of balls available. Very early illustrations suggest something like a truncated hockey stick with a deep blade to strike the cloth balls. With the advent of the "Feathery," golf clubs were still almost exclusively made of wood – various local species of wood for the head, but almost invariably hickory for the shaft. The club face was much smaller and usually supported by a rounded hump behind it (which may or may not have held a lead weight). Attempts to produce iron clubs at this stage were unrewarding because the "Feathery" could be too easily gashed or broken.

By the late 1930s, the Club had settled down as a smooth and well-organized institution. The atmosphere was one of stability and a sense of durability. The spectre of being taxed out of existence had virtually dissipated—though the Committee were tenacious in their pursuit of lowered assessments for the property. They were successful in 1934, and again in 1937; but attempts to persuade the Municipality to reduce the rates on water were unsuccessful.

From time to time, there had been minor financial crises—some in wartime, some as a consequence of the Great Depression—but these had usually been solved by the issuing of debentures to provide operating funds or money for capital expenditures. In 1928, the Committee gained membership approval to form a Sinking Fund into which all entrance fees were deposited—money that did not have to be accounted for as current revenue. The main objective had been to build up funds to redeem debentures. In the end, much of this fund was used for capital projects, but some of it has always been kept in reserve to meet emergencies.

While keeping a sharp eye on income and expenditures, the Committee was not inflexible. In the early '30s, the problem of how to deal with young people poised between junior and adult status arose. In a sense, these young people were too old to be juniors, yet unable financially to support full membership. Most were either still in college or not yet established in business or professional careers and quite simply could not afford the fees for full membership.

The Club responded by creating an "Intermediate" category for young men between 18 and 23 who, on reaching 23, could become full members by paying a reduced entrance fee. Later on, experience suggested advancing the ages by a year, making the Intermediate category from 19 to 24 (in later years the upper limit became 28 years). The same privilege was extended to young women, and this enlightened policy has prevailed; many keen young golfers have been able to make the transition without impoverishing themselves.

Another indication of the Club's success as an institution is suggested by the numerous donations made to it, many of which have already been mentioned. Apart from the continuing generosity of Charles Todd, A. S. G. Musgrave donated a coloured and framed plan of the course; Ernie Todd donated the granite pillars which grace the Beach Drive entrance to the Club; and the beautiful Japanese hand-carved teakwood table in the main lounge was donated by C. M. Birnie and W. L. McIntosh. This is only a partial list of the many gifts from grateful members.

In 1935, Joyce Wethered, then near the end of a very famous career as the foremost woman golfer in the world, extended her successful tour of the United States with an exhibition match on the course. She won the British Ladies' Open Championship four times and the English Ladies' Championship five times. In this case, once again, her visit was made possible by the generosity of Ernie Todd, who not only paid the shot, but laid on a dinner for her and selected guests at the Union Club. Joyce Wethered was partnered by Joe Pryke, the Colwood Pro, against Marjorie Todd and Phil Taylor. Watched by a large gallery, Todd and Taylor won the match 2 up.

More or less at the same time, Charles Todd once again came to the rescue by agreeing to an extension of the Club's mortgage for five years, with the option of extending it for another five years if necessary.

One of the complaints fielded by the Committee at about this time was from a member who objected to another member using one of the greens to practise approach shots. Clearly, he took his golf seriously because, according to the complainant, his lengthy bombardment was seriously damaging

Joyce Wethered receipt for fee.



PL	wet.	Hi	e.	Lay	lot were		DATE	2	92	.31
BOLE	LENGTH	MEN'S PAR	LAUIES	HCAP	NAME OF	1	2	3	4	135
1	510	5	5	2	LIGHTHOUSE	4				
2	135	3	3	16	CALAMITY	3				
3	339	4	4	6	ROAD HOLE	3				
4	375	4	5	10	OLVMPTCS	4				
5	278	4	4	12	THE BAY	3				
6	345	4	4	4	VIMY BIDGE	3	44.			
7	208	3	4	14	MT BAKER	3				
8	118	3	3	18	LANDS END	2				
9	185	3	3	8	GINNALTAR	2				
Out	2493	33	35		OUT	27				
10	330	4	4	7	DARDANELLES	4				
11	390	4	5	9	BLINE BONNIE	4		1	I	
12	525	5	5	1	TIPPERARY	4		1	18	
13	174	3	3	17	COMPES CARRY	3		9	74	
14	192	3	3	15	SAN JUAN	3	V	H.	12	
15	394	4	5	5	TATTENHAM	4	3	23		
16	323	4	4	13	WATERLOO.	4	1	X	. N	
17	433	5	5	3	NEWPORT	4	0	2	1	
18	360	4	5	11	PLATEAU	4	3	7	3	
là	3121	36	39		IN	34	114	16	1	Mate / No
Out	2493	33	35		OUT	27		X	1	ue
Gross	5614	69	74		TOTAL	61	8	A	-	pows
Bin	er's figs	ANUE			HANDICAP			1/2	1	-
					NET SCORE			1		2

Phil Taylor scorecard: August 2, 1931.

the green. The Committee was able to settle the problem amicably and, in 1939, authorized the construction of the practice green west of the 15th fairway, an addition that met with universal approval.

The outbreak of World War II, not surprisingly, brought changes both to Victoria as a whole and to the Club. The Depression was now over but by the time this had its effect in Victoria, wartime conditions began to intrude once more. Men, and this time women as well, left to join the armed forces or to work in war-related industries. It became extremely difficult to find people to maintain the course. There were some resignations and more overdue accounts and, of course, fewer new memberships; but the Club carried on. The Seattle matches were suspended for the time being, but other tournaments continued.

As in World War I, the Club was active in support of Red Cross efforts to raise funds for the benefit of the armed forces. The first of these events was an 18-hole, four-ball match on October 19, 1939, with Bud Ward of Spokane and Kenny Tucker of Everett against Ken Black of Vancouver and Phil Taylor, all the proceeds of which went to the Red Cross. In 1942, Ernie Todd arranged an exhibition match between Ken Black, Stan Leonard, Fred Wood and Phil Taylor to raise funds for another cause: a donation to the Great Ormond Street Hospital in London, which had been bombed. Veteran members can recall many other such events, but records are sketchy.

Attempts to persuade members to dine in the Club more frequently remained largely unsuccessful and, from 1939 to 1941, a new experiment was tried: the operation of the dining room was leased to a Mrs. Moore. This, too, turned out to be no solution and the Club reassumed control.

Then, in 1940, the Committee had to deal with another recurring problem: the complaint, described in this case as an uproar, was over the clearing of trees and bushes on the course. Clearly there had been some mistakes in the past, usually the consequence of over-zealous Committee members acting individually in what they thought were the best interests of all. The complaints usually came from one or two members anxious to maintain the natural beauty of the course; people who could not agree with the improvements that the cutting and clearing were supposed to produce. As a consequence, the following entry was made in the complaint book on July 27: "In future no trees, broom, gorse or shrubs should be taken out



In the late 1930s, Marjorie and Margaret Todd became the dominant lady golfers in the Club. MARGARET TODD



B.C. Ladies' Amateur Championship, VGC, 1933.

Back Row, left to right: unidentified, Aileen Benson, Betty Fitzgibbon, Inez Cary, Constance Sheffield, unidentified, Ruth Jones, Nora Paterson, Helen Money, Phoebe Hogan, Mary Campbell, Helen Campbell. Middle row: Dr. Mary Louden, Dolly Wilson, Leslie Hadley, Mrs. Riddell, Vera Hutchings, Mrs. K. C. Allan, Alice Cotton.

Front row: Mrs. Lou Howard, Lily Philbrick, Nan Hutchinson, Mary Wilson.



■ Margaret's husband, J. H. (Jack) Todd, while a competent golfer, has many other interests, most notably as an accomplished botanist. He also breeds golden retrievers and rears pheasants, the latest of which still roam the golf course. Here he is driving off in the B.C. Amateur Championship held at the Club in 1939.

JACK TODD

The British Columbia Ladies' Team, who won the RCGA Inter-Provincial Team Trophy (the equivalent of the Willingdon Cup) at Royal Colwood in 1955. Left to right: Mrs. E. L. Buchanan, Miss Sheila Ross, Miss Dorothy Robertson, Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd. THE CANADIAN LADIES' GOLF UNION "YEAR BOOK", 1956





Huntting Cup Team, 1966.
Back row, left to right: June Lovitt,
Lil Thirlwell, Shirley Naismith,
Dorothy DeGirolamo.
Front row: Margaret Todd, Elsie Saunders,
Joan Lawson, Phyllis Meadows,
Elaine Anderson.
MARGARET TODD





Joyce Wethered, left, and Marjorie Todd. vGC

In an exhibition match, sponsored by Ernest Todd, Joyce Wethered was partnered by Joe Pryke, the Royal Colwood Pro, against Marjorie Todd and Phil Taylor. Left to right, Joe Pryke, Marjorie Todd, Phil Taylor. vGC



Joyce Wethered driving off the 17th tee.
At the time she was coming to the end of
an illustrious career. She had won the
British Ladies' Open Championship
four times and the English Ladies'
Championship five times.



Joyce Wethered's visit ended with a dinner at the Union Club, hosted by Ernest Todd.
Clockwise from bottom left: Mrs. W. Parry, R. L. Challoner, Mrs. A. K. Mitchell (Ladies' Captain),
Hon. John Hart, Marjorie Todd, Premier T. D. Pattullo, Mrs. D. Leeming,
Ernest Todd, Mrs. C. E. Wilson, Dr. David Baillie, Mrs. H. F. Crowe, Mrs. Nora Paterson,
Phil Taylor, Mrs. E. D. Todd, J. E. Wilson (President, VGC), Joyce Wethered,
Mayor Dave Leeming, Miss Dorothy Shaw, Graham Graham (President, Royal Colwood),
Mrs. Lily Philbrick, E. Shadbolt.

MARJORIE TODD



(Putting) Violet Pooley, sister of Harry Pooley and daughter of C. E. Pooley, for whom she had caddied to earn 25¢ a round, was the outstanding woman golfer during this period. In 1905, when she was 20, Violet won both the Pacific Northwest Golf Association and the B.C. Ladies' Championships. In the years ahead she won the PNWGA championship seven times and was runner up three times; and won the B.C. Championship nine times. In 1913, she won the British Women's Open at Scarborough, scoring three consecutive par rounds.



Lily M. Philbrick (top right), left a widow when her husband was killed in World War I became the first lady golfer admitted to honorary membership without a male counterpart (she was sponsored by Judge Peter Lampman and Harvey Combe) and, by 1919, became Ladies' Captain. She succeeded Violet Pooley as the Club's leading lady golfer. Right photograph shows her driving off the 17th tee. In the background, left to right, Helen Wilson, Captain Perks and Phil Taylor. DAVID PHILBRICK





Left to right, lady golfers Helen Wilson, Vera Hutchings, Lily Philbrick and Constance Sheffield.

DAVID PHILBRICK



Joyce Wethered.



The visit of Joyce Wethered in 1935 brought out throngs of spectators, seen here surrounding the 7th green. VGC



"The scene may have looked something like this, way back in 1895 when the first British Columbia championship was played. Wearing 'practical' high-buttoned boots, 'modest' long skirt and shirtwaist of Grandma's day, Mrs. B. Thirlwell gives an appraising look at the fairway as she prepares to 'tee off.' At left, Mrs. N. Harlan waits her turn as Mrs. Velda Skillings looks on, careful to shield the 'peaches and cream' complexion of the Victorian lady from the sun with her parasol." – Victoria *Times*, July 8, 1966



"Three greats welcome another to the B.C. Hall of Fame last week in Vancouver. Recipient of the welcome is Victoria's great Margaret Todd. If the golfers don't recognize the welcoming committee they are, left to right, Kenny Black, Bill Mawhinney and Johnny Johnston."

— The Victorian, June 4, 1974 (BILL CUNNINGHAM PHOTO)



Fortunately, the camera sometimes deceives. Margaret Todd did not hit the tree; her ball ended up just short of the green.

MARGARET TODD



Some distinguished golfers in front of the Clubhouse in 1937. Left to right, back row: A. V. Macan, Dugald Gillespie, Phil Taylor. Front row: Mrs. Nora Paterson, R. Hincks, Mrs. Nan Hutchinson.

without the sanction of a majority of the General Committee." The Committee agreed and the suggestion became policy.

By now, course improvements had just about reached the limits of available technology and, in 1943, another committee was appointed. E. D. Todd, Judge H. H. Shandley and A. S. G. Musgrave became responsible for beautification and from then on ensuing committees have initiated considerable planting of trees and bushes, and many members have contributed those trees and bushes to fill gaps produced by natural attrition. This was no minor project. Colonel Parker, writing in the late 1960s, records that,

Of more recent years Jack, son of Ernie Todd, has given many [trees and bushes] and has helped the Committee in placing them to the best advantage. It is thanks to his interest and experience that the Austrian Black Pine (*Pinus negri*) has been found to be the most suitable tree to flourish in the difficult climatic conditions of salt and wind so prevalent on the Links. To the writer's knowledge there are over 500 trees on the property of less than 15 years age.

The custom of flying the flag (which then, apparently, was the Union Jack rather than the Red Ensign) every day and of lowering it to half-mast on the death of a member, was adopted in 1941. The old flagpole had apparently not been used for a long time and was in sad shape. A new one, some 90 feet tall, was installed by C. F. Goodrich, manager of the Sooke Harbour Fishing and Packing Company, in 1942.

In that year, too, the Club lost its best friend when Charles Todd died. His contributions to the Club have already been listed. Time and again he was turned to when financial crises threatened and he never hesitated. While cynics might suggest that the good dies, while the evil lives on, this is not the case with Charlie Todd. His generosity has not been forgotten.

It seems a pity that Todd couldn't have lived a year longer so that he could have joined the celebration marking the Club's 50th anniversary on November 7, when members gathered in the Clubhouse for a dinner. Among them was Phil Taylor, who had been Club Professional for 22 years, and J. V. Perks, who had only recently retired after 24 years as Club Secretary. Such lengthy tenures speak of a happy and stable workplace, and not all clubs can claim this distinction.

There was, however, one disturbing episode during Captain Perks' tenure; an episode that led to stories in the newspapers every few years of a ghost haunting the links. Like nearly all such claims of the supernatural,

COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE



this one had its origin in a tragedy. A young couple, whose marriage was failing—allegedly because the husband was in a losing battle with John Barleycorn—had met in the autumn of 1936 to try to effect a reconciliation. Clearly the attempt was a failure, because the wife was found dead a week later: she had been beaten and strangled. The body of her husband, floating in the kelp beds off Gonzales Point, was recovered nearly a month later. In his overcoat pocket he had his wife's shoes and her hat, together with a piece of rope—almost certainly the rope used to strangle her. Juries at both inquests had little difficulty deciding that they were dealing with a murder followed by a suicide.

The wife's body was found by a caddy looking for golf balls along the shore by the 7th green. It was in the tall grass just above the high-tide mark, and was covered by driftwood – but somehow the idea that she was found buried in a bunker on the 7th fairway gained currency; and that is where the sightings of a "shy lady phantom . . . a greyish mist in the shape of a female" are said to appear on moonlit nights in April. For no logical reason, only young people seem to be able to see this apparition, and all of them describe a sudden change in the atmosphere, a chill in the air just before the sighting. This has encouraged ghost spotters. As Robert Belyk, in his recent book on British Columbia ghosts, puts it: "On moon-lit spring nights local high school and university students continue to make an annual pilgrimage to the Victoria Golf Club where they hope to see the elusive spectre for themselves." In any event, "The Lady of the Links" is still eagerly embraced by journalists who find themselves from time to time short of a topic to write about.

Somehow, the acquisition of its own ghost adds a nice touch of tradition. For in its first 50 years the Club had experienced its ups and downs; but on the whole, the period had obviously been one of steady improvement and consolidation. The second 50 have mirrored this enviable situation. Of course, no club is perfect, just as no golf course ever achieves perfection. From time to time there have been attempts to convert the Club to a country club, with its array of other sports facilities but, up to now, the golfing purists have always prevailed. From time to time members have regretted the shortness of the course but, when additional land was still undeveloped and available, the funds were not; and, if the course is skimpy on yardage, the unmistakable beauty of its surroundings soon outweighs this minor disadvantage. At any rate, the half-way point is a

good one to pause briefly and pay some attention to the ladies who, as we shall see later, "are more important at VGC."

While obviously still regarded as subordinate to the men, both in golf and in the social aspects of the Club, the ladies began to make progress in 1902, when the General Committee appointed four ladies to be a committee to co-operate with the men's committee in assessing ladies' handicaps. It wasn't until 1909, however, that they obtained sanction from the General Committee to hold a General Meeting to elect a Captain, Secretary and Committee of their own because they wanted to join the Ladies' Golf Union and this was a requirement – all this subject to the stipulation that it would be "understood that the Ladies' Committee, if formed, would have no voice in the management or financial affairs of the Club."

This meeting took place in October and Mrs. Harvey Combe was elected Captain; Miss Tyrwhitt-Drake, Secretary; and five committee members were appointed. The Minutes record "that the usual monthly medal competition should be held on the first Friday of each month and that a bogey competition should take place on the third Friday of the month." The ladies also approved a resolution to join the Ladies' Golf Union (in England), and that members handicapped by the LGU should retain their own bogey handicaps as well. The men's Committee agreed to pay the entrance fee of one guinea but ruled that the ladies must pay their own subscriptions.

The outstanding woman golfer during this period was Violet Pooley, sister of Harry Pooley and daughter of C. E. Pooley, for whom she had caddied to earn 25¢ a round. In 1905, when she was 20, Violet Pooley won both the Pacific Northwest Golf Association and the B.C. Ladies' Championships. In the years ahead she won the PNWGA seven times and was runner-up three times; and won the B.C. Championship nine times. In 1913, she won the British Women's Open at Scarborough, scoring three consecutive par rounds.

In spite of the long skirts and puffed sleeves then required by the dress code for lady golfers, she managed to develop what was described as a perfect swing by wearing elastic bands around her waist and her puffed sleeves. Her theory, obviously a successful one, was that a competent golfer had to learn to play full shots, half shots and quarter shots with the same club.



VGC



One of the earlier frustrations in golf occurred on the putting green. Known as the stymic rule, it decreed that if your opponent's ball lay between your ball and the hole, you had to circumvent it—unless the other ball lay within six inches of yours, in which case, your opponent had to remove it.

Consequently, golfers often had to chip over their opponents' ball to try to hole out a putt.

The stymie rule was gradually abandoned in the 1940s; from then on the opponent's ball had to be marked; usually with a coin, and replaced after you had made your putt. Early score cards were usually exactly six inches long to measure whether or not a ball was stymied.

"APOTHEOSIS OF GOLF"

Returning to the Ladies' Committee, by 1912 it "unanimously decided that the Club should resign its LGU membership—the subscriptions having been increased and so few members taking any interest in the Union—also the great difficulty in getting any scores returned for handicapping purposes," were the reasons given by the Committee for their decision.

The next development was the formation of the Canadian Ladies' Golf Union, at first a branch of the LGU. Three of Canada's outstanding women golfers were competing in the 1913 Championship at the Royal Montreal Golf Club: Florence Harvey of Hamilton, Mabel Thomson of Saint John and Violet Pooley of Victoria. All had played in British championships and were familiar with the handicapping system administered by the Ladies' Golf Union of London, England.

They initiated a meeting of all the contestants which resulted in the formation of a Canadian Branch of the LGU, with a membership of 37 clubs. Florence Harvey became the Organizing Secretary and Violet Pooley one of the Executive Committee.

On January 28, 1914, a general meeting of the Club ladies was held and a unanimous decision reached to affiliate with the Canadian Branch of the LGU. A levy of 25¢ was imposed on every member to provide for the subscription. The next development occurred in 1922, when Mrs. Biggerstaff Wilson conducted a committee meeting by telephone—a meeting that decided to abandon the old Club bogey handicaps and use only the LGU handicaps in future, beginning with the monthly bogey competition on April 21.

Records were spotty during the 1920s, and the next information is that, acting on a letter from Mrs. Sweeney (née Violet Pooley) in 1923, the Ladies' Committee decided to ask Royal Colwood and the brand-new Uplands club if they were agreeable to having Mrs. B. R. Philbrick act as handicapping manager for the three clubs. Apparently they were, and Mrs. Philbrick continued in this capacity for several years – at least until 1934.

Lily Philbrick and her husband had moved to Victoria from England just before the war. Both had been enthusiastic golfers – her husband was a scratch player – but Lily became a widow when her husband, an Army officer, was killed in Belgium in 1915, and she was left with a six-month-old son to look after. She decided to stay in Victoria. In 1917, she became the first lady golfer admitted to honorary membership without a male counter-

part (she was sponsored by Judge Peter Lampman and Harvey Combe) and, by 1919, became Ladies' Captain.

For several years she was the Club's leading lady golfer. Her son, David, who never took to the game himself, describes her golf in this way:

She wasn't a strong hitter, but she was particularly good around the green. She could lay a mashie niblick dead to the pin, and she had a wonderful, smooth putting stroke . . . had a great big aluminum putter: one of those square ones. But she didn't have the killer instinct and she let some very important tournaments get away from her; she was always playing against par.

As I look back now, she was a very good golfer, but she lacked the power. When Marjorie Todd came along, she was the first big hitter in this part of the world. And then, of course, Margaret Todd – she was an incredibly powerful golfer. My mother wouldn't have stood a chance against her because she was playing a more gentle game.

Eventually, Mrs. Philbrick became the representative for Western Canada in the Canadian Ladies' Golf Union and was involved, like Margaret Todd, with the administration of the rules, tournament organization and official handicapping. She was an active player until 1950, when arthritis put an end to her golfing days.

In fact, the first mention of the CLGU, as distinct from LGU, came on April 20, 1928, when the ladies queried a bill for \$70 for dues, and also asked whether, if a club is not a branch of CLGU, its members were eligible for the Canadian Closed Championship. Yet another question was whether the Canadian Championship could be played in B.C. while there was no organization in the province.

Evidently by this time the Club's membership in the CLGU must have lapsed because, in July 1928, there was a resolution to send \$20 as an entry fee and dues for one year. Mrs. Sweeney was President of the B.C. Branch of the CLGU in 1929, even though the B.C. branch was not yet officially sanctioned.

The next development occurred in 1934, when a Vancouver Island section of the CLGU was formed because the Canadian Ladies' Championship was to be played at Royal Colwood in 1935. Mrs. Sayward Wilson became Chairman, Mrs. W. Parry the Secretary and Mrs. B. R. Philbrick the Handicap Chairman (at the time nobody was concerned about the paradox of a lady chairman). Then, on May 19, 1934, the B.C. Branch of the CLGU was officially formed in Vancouver. Mrs. A. K. Mitchell, Mrs. L. O. Howard, Mrs. Hew Paterson (née Nora Combe) and Miss A. Benson were all actively involved.



SUSAN DUNLOP

To protect the fairway, horses were sometimes shod with large leather shoes.

In short, by the 1930s the ladies in the Club had come a long way. Colonel Parker records that, in 1904,

For the PNWGA meeting held in Victoria, a ladies committee was appointed to superintend the provision of lunch. The prices were set at 50 cents for men, including drinks; but 25 cents for ladies. This difference between the sexes is intriguing. In all probability ladies did not drink in public—it was considered unladylike. How different today.

Evidently the men made the most of their privilege because, while the receipts for this tournament amounted to \$256.50, the expenses were \$377.35, and the Club had to make up the deficit of \$120.85 from its funds.

This club, made in Scotland in the 1790s, is heavy enough to be used as a "track" club. COURTESY MICHAEL RISTE, B.C. GOLF HOUSE.





SUSAN DUNLOP

There was, however, one exception to not using iron clubs with the feathery. Fairways in the 19th century had to be watered by horse and cart – a mobile sprinkler system – and mowed with a horse-drawn machine. To protect the fairway, horses were sometimes shod with large leather shoes; but there was no way of protecting against the relatively narrow, iron-shod wheels of the carts; consequently, these invariably left a fairly deep track in the grass. Since the balls frequently ended up in these ruts, an iron club, known as a "track" club, was produced for just this purpose: to dig the ball out and get it back into a more playable lie. The head of the "track" club was large, deep and heavy. Presumably, to avoid damaging the ball, the golfer attempted to take a sizeable divot by hitting well behind it.

## Celebrities and Celebrations

"Someone asked her how she could hit a golf ball so far.

I just loosen my girdle,' she said, 'and let everything fly!"

DEREK TODD

The Seniors' North West Golf Association was formed in July 1923 for players over 55 years old. Some 40 members from ten clubs in B.C. and the northwestern United States attended the inaugural meeting and formally established themselves as an association. Of the 40 golfers present, 19 were members of the Victoria Club.

At first the tournaments were held in November. The initial entrance fee was \$2.00 and the charge for dinner was \$5.00. In the early days, too, the annual tournament alternated between Victoria and Royal Colwood for about 20 years, but since the 1940s it has been played exclusively on the Victoria course.

The inaugural date of the next annual tournament is, once again, imprecise, As Colonel Parker put it, "It is not quite clear when the CPR's Empress Golf Tournament started. The late Harry P. Hodges told the writer that the idea of these Winter golf weeks arose during a lunch party at the Empress Hotel." Present at this lunch were Ben C. Nicholas, editor of the Victoria *Daily Times*; Kirk Hodges, manager of the Empress Hotel; Harry P. Hodges, assistant editor of the *Times*; Bert Matthews, traffic manager of CPR western lines; and Joe Sayward, of the Royal Colwood Club.

The CPR chose the month of February to hold this tournament because they wanted to attract guests to the hotel during the slack season and, while virtually all golf courses in the rest of Canada and the northwestern States were closed because of weather conditions, Victoria could frequently offer a reasonable temperature, if not always sunshine.

The first recorded Empress tournament was held on the Victoria course in 1929. Evidently this was a stroke of luck for the Club, because it was supposed to be held at Royal Colwood, but their clubhouse burned down on February 18. The Victoria Club received both a letter and a telegram from Sir Edward Beatty, president of the CPR, thanking them for hosting the tournament at such short notice. Mrs. Hew Paterson won the ladies' championship and T. L. Swan the men's.

The tournament was to be held at Royal Colwood in 1930, but again it had to be moved to Victoria because snow and ice made play impossible at Colwood. From then on it alternated fairly consistently between the two clubs until 1955. However, a year or two of experience suggested that February was not a good month because Colwood all too often suffered unfavourable weather conditions; consequently the tournament was moved forward to March from 1937 to 1944; and since then, until it was discontinued in the early 1970s, was always played in April.

In 1955, another change was made. The tournament was played in Victoria for the men and Uplands for the ladies. There were several reasons for this. Because of its increasing popularity, the number of entrants had increased substantially, leading to overcrowding of the course, so that two courses had to be used, and transportation was more easily arranged because the Victoria and Uplands courses were so close together; and, in any case, the long haul from the Empress to Colwood had always been an inconvenience for visitors.

In the past, the Empress week was as much a social event as a golf tournament, both at the Empress and at the Club. As a condition of entering the tournament, all participants who did not belong to a local club had to stay at the hotel, and many of them fell into the habit of returning year after year.

Colonel Parker recalls that:

The lady members were much in evidence arranging teas, organizing putting competitions and generally making the week thoroughly successful from the social angle. The hotel organized dinners, dances and parties. The ladies put on skits and everybody had a good time.



The Second Annual Empress Tournament.



The 40th Empress Annual Tournament.

There was one occasion, which is still talked about, when snow blanketed the links on the day of the finals and everybody repaired to the Empress Hotel. Phil Taylor tells how the carpets in the spacious Georgian Room were all ruffled up to make a golf course with fairways and rough; and cushions etc. were used to create bunkers.

The finalists of the flights then completed their matches using only putters. Mrs. Nora Paterson was one who won her flight in this way. The men in the Championship flight went home but came back later, at the hotel's expense, to play off their final on the course. For the rest, however, it was a hilarious finish to the week's tournament.

There is probably no other hotel in the world which can claim the distinction of having a golf tournament final actually played *inside* it.

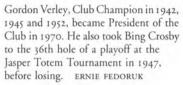
The CPR hosted an even more unusual annual tournament at its Banff Springs Hotel in the summer of 1930. Dave Black and Phil Taylor played a match against two members of the Blackfoot Indian Nation. The golfers played with their clubs, but the Indians, playing to the rules of golf, used bows and arrows. Instead of holing out, the Indians had to hit a score card at each green. One of the Indians was "Lone Walker," a well-known archery instructor. In the past, the Indians had invariably won; but not this time – Black and Taylor beat them.

One of the outstanding events of the Club's golfing year is the annual President's versus Captain's team match, which is followed by a dinner. It is first mentioned in 1923 and has been held regularly ever since. Records of the results were not kept until 1958, when the H. H. Shandley Bowl was presented by the family for annual competition in memory of the late Judge H. H. Shandley, long a prominent member.

Yet another longstanding event grew from Victorians' delight in pointing out that this was the only area in Canada where golf could be played all the year round. As early as 1902, plans were made to hold Christmas Day handicaps and foursomes for men and women. These were repeated for the next two or three years; then they were changed to Boxing Day and became a regular feature. Falling into disuse during World War II, the events were revived in the late 1940s.

In 1954, the *Daily Colonist* was granted permission to stage a tournament on Boxing Day, provided no advertising stunts were involved. The newspaper presented a decorative metal Christmas tree. The low gross winner and the low net winner were to have their names inscribed on a silver golf ball which was to be hung on a branch of the tree. All amateur men golfers with a handicap of less than 23 were eligible, with a cut-off of







Occasionally, the unthinkable happens.
These were the conditions for the Empress Tournament in March, 1937.

– Victoria Colonist



Al Geiberger, driving off in "Shell's Wonderful World of Golf" in 1967. Jim Demaret is holding the microphone on the left.

JIM RYAN PHOTOGRAPH; VIA ERNIE FEDORUK



The 1954 Boxing Day Tournament (Harry Young Trophy). Left to right: Colin Rutherford, Seth Halton, unidentified, Santa and a model who demonstrates to the rest of Canada the Christmas weather enjoyed by Victorians. Colin Rutherford is second only to Alan Taylor in seniority as an active member. He joined the Club as a Junior in 1933, when he was 13 and, since then, has put his name on nearly every trophy in the Clubhouse. COLIN RUTHERFORD



Alan Taylor (left) and Ken Black. VICTORIA *Times* 



Bing Crosby and Gordon Verley on the final 18 holes of the playoff of the Totem Tournament at Jasper in 1946. VGC



The father-and-son teams who battled each other on the golf course for many years. Left to right: Phil Taylor, Alan Taylor, Ken Black and Dave Black.

In 1949, Marjorie Todd (left) met Babe Zaharias when both were playing in the Tampa Women's Open. She persuaded Zaharias, who was at the height of her career, to come to Victoria for a charity match.





Zaharias had won the British and U.S. Amateur Championships in 1946 and, as a professional, won the United States Open three times. Here, she is playing out of a bunker on the 1st hole. Partnered with Alan Taylor against Eric Hibberson and Vic Painter, "she put one ball out of bounds on the 5th and three balls into the water off the old 7th tee to card a 38 on the first nine." Fortunately, Alan Taylor was on form and the match was squared.

Lawson Little, one of the United States professionals competing in the Evergreen Tournament. VGC





In 1936, during a gap in the schedule of the first of the Evergreen Golf Trail tournaments, some of the United States' biggest golf stars played for a purse of \$3,000 put up by Ernest Todd; and some of them took time out to go fishing at Brentwood Bay. From left to right: Jimmy Hines, Johnny Dawson, Horton Smith, Macdonald Smith, Gene Kynes, Lawson Little, Jimmy Thompson, Byron Nelson.



Autographs of the Evergreen Golf Trail golfers. VGC



John Hart in 1924. He was Premier from 1941 to 1947.



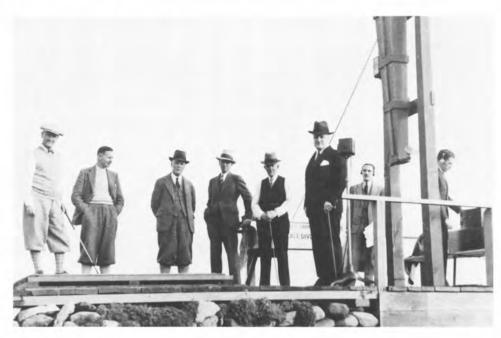
In 1942, Ben Hogan, partnered by Phil Taylor, played against Fred Wood and Stan Leonard in a charity match. Here, Hogan practises on the 17th fairway, watched by Premier Hart and Phil Taylor. VGC

Once more fishing was on the agenda. Left to right: Ed Horsman, Bud Hocking, Ben Hogan, Bill Newcombe, Phil Taylor, Ernest Todd.

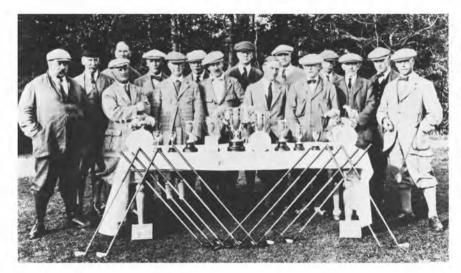




Evergreen contestant Macdonald Smith.



In 1935, the Canadian Radio Commission broadcast a Christmas message from the 13th tee. Left to right: Phil Taylor, Harold Wilson, J. E. Wilson, Ernest Todd, Charles Todd, Premier Duff Pattullo, announcer R. Claringbull, technician J. S. Laurie.



The inaugural Seniors Northwest Association Canadian Team, November 9, 1923.

Names were listed in a caption on the back of the photograph without further directions.

We have assumed the following (which fits with those we have definitely been able to identify):
Back row, left to right: Percy Criddle, W. B. Ferrie,
J. E. Wilson, J. A. Sayward, C. B. MacNeill,
W. A. Ward (Capt.), L. H. Hardie,
Judge P. S. Lampman, R. W. Gibson.

Front row: J. Ogilvy, C. S. Battle, L. A. Lewis,
Phil Taylor, G. H. Barnard, J. Caven,
J. R. Waghorn.



A ladies' inter-club match in the late 1920s – VGC versus Royal Colwood. Left to right, back row: Miss D. Jones, Mrs. Graham, Mrs. Philbrick, Mrs. Able, Mrs. Willis. Middle row: Mrs. Bird, Miss Mara, Mrs. J. Rithet, Miss Violet Pooley. Front row: Miss Gillespie, Miss Sayward, Mrs. B. Wilson. vGC



The Fourth Commonwealth Tournament was held at the Club in 1967. Left to right: Brian Silk, New Zealand; Nick Westlock, Canada; Stuart Jones, New Zealand, Paul Farley, RCGA; George Micklem, Great Britain; Doug Silverburg, Canada.



What appeared to be a group of contented winners of Club tournaments in 1969, turned out to be a posed photograph during a retirement party for Colonel Eric Parker. Left to right: Don Wagg, George Bigelow, Carl Schwantje, Colonel Eric Parker–perhaps symbolically, holding the bag–Bill McColl, Jack Glover, Gordon Money.

BILL HALKETT PHOTOGRAPH, COURTESY ERNIE FEDORUK





At Banff in 1930, Dave Black and Phil Taylor played a match against two members of the Blackfoot Indian Nation—the golfers with clubs, the Indians with bows and arrows. In the past, the Indians had invariably won; but not this time—Black and Taylor beat them.

Left to right: unidentified, Dave Black, unidentified, Phil Taylor, Lone Walker.



90 entries-more would not have been able to complete 18 holes in the daylight available at that time of the year.

Frank Scroggs of Uplands won the low gross with a 69; and Bob Morrison, also of Uplands, turned in a fine round of 70 to take the low net with a 63. Victoria claimed, no doubt with some complacency, that this was the only competition in Canada played on Boxing Day.

The following year, the ladies were included and, to avoid congestion, played at Uplands. This arrangement – the men at Victoria and the ladies at Uplands – continued until 1963, when members of the Club decided that they wanted to return to the old practice of holding a family tournament on Boxing Day.

The B.C. Open Championship began in the 1920s, and the Club played an unusual, perhaps unique, role in its early years. Phil Taylor was the Victoria Club Professional and Dave Black the Professional at Shaughnessy, in Vancouver. Phil's son was Alan and Dave's Ken. The two families were friends as well as rivals. The rivalry began in 1927 with a father-and-son arrangement. The Blacks won this first challenge over 36 holes in Victoria, one up; and then completed the victory on their home course in Vancouver. Then came the B.C. Open, with the following results:

1928	Dave Black	1929	Phil Taylor
1930	Dave Black	1931	Phil Taylor
1932	Ken Black	1933	Phil Taylor

The combined scores of the two teams in 1933 are even more intriguing: Phil and Alan each scored 143 in the qualifying round, followed by Dave and Ken Black with 144. Ken Black took first place among amateurs with a total of 289, with Alan Taylor close behind at 290. Phil won comfortably with 283, while Dave Black came sixth with 290. Both families were as talented as they were well-matched.

In 1936, while the Depression was still being keenly felt, some of the biggest golf stars of the time visited Victoria. The first of the Evergreen Golf Trail tournaments was being held in the Northwest, and apparently there was a gap in the schedule between play at the old Shaughnessy course off South Granville and the Seattle tournament—both for a purse of \$5,000. Consequently, Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, July 27, 28 and 29 were open, and when Phil Taylor heard this he began to look around for



COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

a sponsor. Once again Ernie Todd came to the rescue by putting up a purse of \$3,000.

Among those who participated were 1935 Canadian Open titleholder, Gene Kunes; Western Open champion and winner of the U.S. Open in 1937, and again in 1938, Ralph Guldahl; Augusta Masters winner, Horton Smith; Metropolitan Open titlist, Byron Nelson; and the long-hitting Amateur Champion of both the U.K and the U.S. in the past two years, Lawson Little. Local talent was represented by Ken Black and Phil Taylor, as well as Alan Taylor, Ted Colegate, Fred and Vic Painter, Brice Evans, Ken Lawson and Joe Pryke.

The Professionals had trouble adjusting to the shortness of the course. Derek Todd recalls the match:

There was a strong wind blowing on the last day and Jimmy Thompson put three balls in a row on the beach at the 7th and ended with a seven. He then put three balls into the trees on the 15th, again making a seven. I remember on the first day Thompson hit a ball off the temporary cement tee on the 5th (it's still there) and drove past the green into the gorse. The shortness of the course has always been a problem for staging Professional tournaments. Guldahl remarked after the tourney that "You just ironed to death"; and Lawson Little remarked, "Play this course for a few weeks and you'd forget how to use your woods".

## The prize money was shared by the following:

(64-65-72-65 269)	\$700	
(64-68-69-71 272)	450	
	350	
	250	
Neil Christian, Yakima		
Don Sutherland, Vancouver		
A. L. Zimmerman, Portland		
Emory Zimmerman, Portland		
	103	
	103	
	100	
	70	
	70	
	70	
	(64-65-72-65 269) (64-68-69-71 272)	

Other celebrated golfers played the course in 1942. Among the charity matches organized at that time was one arranged by Ernie Todd. The proceeds from this four-ball match were to go to the Kinsmen Club's "Milk for Britain" fund. Fred Wood and Stan Leonard were paired against Phil

Taylor and Ben Hogan. At the time, Leonard and Hogan were two rising stars in the golfing firmament. Premier John Hart refereed the match.

Hogan appeared to have an off day; he won only one hole during the round. "I was afraid to let myself go and I found the hard-surface greens tough to figure," he said afterwards. "I just wish I'd had a practice round before the exhibition."

Hogan went out in 32, but came back in 38. He experienced particular difficulty with the old, par-3, 7th hole, where he putted too bravely and the ball rolled off the green and out of bounds.\* "That's the first time I've ever done that," he remarked, after carding a 5. Fortunately for Hogan, Phil Taylor played a solid round and their twosome won the match 3 and 2.

But the golf celebrities who visited the Club weren't all men. Joyce Wethered played here in 1935 and she was followed in 1949 by Mildred (Babe) Didricksen, at that time by far the world's outstanding woman athlete. She had won two gold medals (javelin and 80-metre hurdles) in the 1932 Olympic Games, held at Los Angeles. Then she went on to become a professional basketball and baseball player. Turning finally to golf, Didricksen quickly became a star. As an amateur, she won both the United States and British Amateur Championships in 1946; and, as a Professional, the United States Open three times.

Marjorie Todd became friendly with her while both played the Tampa Women's Open in January 1949, and persuaded her to come to Victoria. Derek Todd recalls the occasion:

Now [1949] married to the famed wrestling promoter George Zaharias, on Wednesday September 7 the Babe flew up from Seattle and played in a Kiwanis Club Junior Safety Patrol charity match partnered with Alan Taylor against Eric Hibberson and Vic Painter. Some 800 persons watched the match that ended all square. She put one ball out of bounds on the 5th and three balls into the water off the old 7th tee to card a 38 on the first nine. She came in with another 38.

Before the game she thrilled her audience for half an hour as she went through her bag of clubs, propelling the ball an amazing distance. She kept the gallery amused with her colorful chatter. Someone asked her how she could hit a golf ball so far. "I just loosen my girdle," she said, "and let everything fly!"

One of the highlights of the Club's tournament history occurred in 1967. Harold Husband persuaded Shell Canada to film a match between George Knudson and Al Geiberger, as part of their series "Shell's Wonderful World of Golf." Colonel Parker, Secretary at the time, recorded the event:

Under the old rules, both the beach and the bank leading down to it north of the 7th hole were out of bounds.

Making a movie film of a golf match is quite a complicated affair, but the Club staff was shaken violently out of its normal routine. For three days before the actual match there were up to 40 of the camera men and technicians, a fleet of jeeps with drivers and other "fetch and carry" men – all of whom had to be fed at odd times with strange dishes. There were large quantities of equipment, quite mysterious to the uninitiated. Three moveable trees were constructed and camouflaged to look like nature's own handiwork. Whoever saw a full grown tree and bushes in the middle of the 13th fairway before? There was even a helicopter hovering about taking still photographs of parts of the course. The filming at Victoria was the eleventh in the series for that year to date.

The match took place on Sunday June 25, 1967 in the presence of what was probably the largest gallery ever seen on these Links, approximately 3,000; and it was the second largest gallery in the seven year history of the Shell series.

Gene Sarazen and Jimmy Demaret, two of the Greats in Golf, were the official hosts and commentators with Harry Young, a Governor of the R.C.G.A. and past Captain of the Club as the referee.

Al Geiberger was Champion of the U.S. Professional Golfers' Association for 1966; and George Knudson was Canada's leading money winner on the Professionals' circuit.

This was not one of Knudson's better days. He started on the downward path at the 2nd by missing an 18" putt. He also bogied the 3rd, 4th and 9th holes, so that he was four down for the outward nine.

The highlight of the match was Geiberger's tee shot at the 14th. It stopped just two inches short of being a Hole in One. That cost him an additional \$10,000 which Shell Canada offers to anyone scoring an ace in any of their film matches.

The game finished with Geiberger at 67 and Knudson at 72. The weather had been glorious and the gallery had thoroughly enjoyed themselves. The filming crew's organization had been so good that the match was completed in a record six hours and without the usual lunch break. Victoria had scored another first in the Shell series. The Club subsequently received a copy of the film and six delightful pictures of the match which are now displayed to good advantage in the Pro Shop.

The next major event in the Club's history took place two months later, in August 1967. It was the Fourth Commonwealth Tournament, an amateur event first played on the Old Course at St. Andrews in 1954 as part of the Royal and Ancient Club's bi-centennial celebrations. The participants were Australia, Canada, Great Britain, New Zealand and South Africa.

Preparations had begun in 1965. Because the Willingdon Cup (for the Canadian inter-provincial team championship) and the Canadian Amateur were to be played at the Royal Colwood during the week following the Commonwealth, a Golf Committee was formed, with H. W. Young as its chairman, to co-ordinate activities. At the same time, nine sub-committees

were struck: Clubhouse; Course; Finance; Hospitality; Gallery Marshalling; Gate Admission; Parking, Traffic and Transportation; Scoring and Communications; and Caddies.

The Course Committee continued an improvement that had started earlier (and which is described in the following chapter) by lengthening the 5th, 11th, 16th and 18th holes to increase par for the course to 70; and architect-member Donald Wagg designed a highly complex scoreboard for the occasion.

The games were arranged so that two countries each played another each day – foursomes in the morning and twosomes in the afternoon. One country, therefore, had a bye each day. In this way each country played the other four in turn. The week ended in victory for New Zealand and Great Britain with five points. South Africa and Canada shared third and fourth with four; Australia finished last with two. Clearly all the committees functioned very effectively because the tournament was a resounding success.

In 1976, the ladies agreed to host the Lady Scott Invitational Tournament made up of eight pairs of the top men and women touring Professionals. Played in September, in beautiful weather, the two-day event drew large and enthusiastic crowds. The winners were Pat Bradley, partnered by Art Wall, Jr. The other participants were: Donna Caponi Young and Tommy Bolt; Jocelyn Bourassa and Julius Boros; Mary Bea Porter and Doug Sanders; Sandra Post and Bob Roxborough; Laura Baugh and Sam Snead; Carol Mann and Mike Souchak; and Jan Stevenson and Stan Leonard. Australian Jan Stevenson, delayed at the border by United States customs officials, had to be flown in by helicopter to make her tee time.

In August 1983, the ladies were again host to a major event: the 70th Canadian Ladies' Amateur Championship and, again, the weather was glorious. Golfers from Australia, Canada, New Zealand and the United States competed (Britain was absent because of conflicting golf dates). Dawn Coe of Honeymoon Bay won and Mary Ann Haywood of White Rock was second. New Zealand won the President's Cup for foursome low gross over 18 holes, and Canada won the International team match with the three best of four scores. Trish Murphy of Alberta scored an ace on the 8th hole.

While it is impractical to record all the tournaments that have brought pleasure and excitement to members over the years, one more deserves



COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

mention, even though it was not played in Victoria. The Totem Pole Tournament at Jasper Park Lodge, played over and beyond the Labour Day weekend in September, dates back to 1926 and provides a full week of golf. Club members Leslie Bell won it in 1931, and Gordon Verley in 1957. Over the years, lady members of the Club have been particularly successful in this tournament. Mrs. Sayward Wilson, Violet Pooley, Mrs. R. C. Field, Daima Mann and Margaret Todd, between them, have won it nine times.

Moreover, glamour was added to excitement in 1946, when Club member Gordon Verley was pitted against Bing Crosby in a 36-hole playoff.\* It was a tight match; they were all square when they reached the final hole. Verley's approach landed six feet from the pin. Crosby overshot, his ball rolling off the green into the rough. The gallery conceded the match to Verley, but Crosby did not: he put his chip into the cup and Verley missed his short putt.

Crosby used to give his caddy a new suit of clothes when he scored a birdie. When he won this tournament, the caddy was hoping for a new car; instead, Crosby gave the local Catholic priest a new Lincoln and a new bell for his church tower. There is no record of what the caddy got.

<sup>\*</sup> Crosby, with co-star Joan Fontaine, was making a Paramount movie called Emperor Waltz. The film, directed by Billy Wilder, was a turn-of-the-century fantasy set in Austria during the time of Franz Josef; both the town of Jasper and the surrounding mountains made an ideal substitute for the Austrian Alps.



"Hush, little baby! Little one sleep!
Daddy's gone golfing to win the club sweep.
If he plays nicely—I hope that he will—
Mother will show him her dressmaker's bill.
"Hush, little baby, in your wee cot,
Daddy's come home and his temper is hot!
May angels guard you—angels from heaven—

Daddy went round in a hundred-and-seven!"

ANON

## The Search for Excellence

"... there are more ladies and ladies are more important at VGC."

R. W. SIDDALL

After the restrictions of World War II, a good deal of housekeeping, both in the Clubhouse and on the course, took place. As well, there was at least one fundamental change in golf. In 1949 Hugh Mackenzie, the Caddymaster for the past 21 years retired. Scotty had been a popular figure. On occasion he had not only supervised the caddies but run the Pro Shop.

His retirement more or less coincided with the end of an era. Caddying began to pass into history as hand-drawn golf carts became the normal part of a golfer's equipment. So much so that space for storage of the carts became an urgent necessity. Early in 1950, the Pro Shop was enlarged and room for 152 carts was provided. The next development occurred in the early 1960s, with the advent of powered carts capable of carrying the golfers as well as the clubs. This started in a small way: first one, then two, then several older members obtained permission to use powered carts and to store them on Club premises.

Numbers increased rapidly and the Committee, realizing that these carts made it possible for older members to continue playing golf long after they could have without them, was not unsympathetic. Accommodation was limited, though, and there were technical difficulties: batteries in the electric carts often did not last for 18 holes, let alone two rounds; gasoline-engined carts were disagreeably noisy, smelly and required considerable maintenance.

In the end, the Club bought four electric carts for rental to members and guests. Still there were problems. The Green Committee was very critical of some models because their narrow wheels damaged the fairways. Maintenance and repairs created more difficulties because powered carts frequently sustained damage on the hilly and rocky paths. Much blasting and regrading of the paths had to be done, and storage in the Pro Shop had to be expanded.

The eventual solution was that the Club built up its own fleet of the latest models of electric carts for rental; that no more privately-owned carts were allowed; and that Green Staff were either engaged or trained to undertake regular maintenance and all but major repairs. Sometimes the members using carts needed training. On one occasion a golfer leapt out of his cart at the 7th green, putter in hand, and the cart kept moving: it went over the cliff and destroyed itself on the rocks below.

Keith Walker recalls another, more recent experience with a renegade golf cart:

One Wednesday morning in 1990 I was playing with Paul Trapp and just before we started Mike Parker proudly demonstrated to Paul the latest model Power Hand-Cart and allowed him to take it out for the round.

As we approached the fifth green, smoke began to curl from beneath the contoured casing and we decided the best thing to do was to disconnect the battery and remove the clubs to safety. This proved immediately effective and we finished the hole, leaving the cart sitting forlornly in the dead area below the blackberries.

Carrying his clubs up Vimy Ridge, Paul remarked that if he had had any sense he would have left the clubs on the cart and got a new set from the insurance people. Lloyd Murray, playing in the group following, saw the cart, remarked on the imbecility of the owner, reconnected the battery leads, and marched confidently down to the sixth tee. By the time he had driven off, the renewed smoke had turned to flame and before anyone could reach it the poor cart had cremated itself, leaving only a black, plastic mess—and a scorched area which puzzled players for many weeks to come.

The end of the caddying era and the advent of golf carts more or less coincided with the end of the Phil Taylor era as the Club's Professional. He retired, after 37 years, in 1958 and was succeeded by one of his assistants, Laurie Carroll. Laurie began his golfing career where he was born, in Nanaimo, often travelling down to Victoria in the summer to play with his uncles and aunts at Gorge Vale. He was a talented golfer, winning the Assistants' tournament in 1953, and the Vancouver Island Open twice, and began to work with Joe Pryke, the incumbent Professional at Gorge Vale,

The little cart that couldn't.





MARGARET TODD

on a casual basis. Then, in 1952, one of Phil Taylor's assistants, Ronnie McCleod, moved to Jasper Park Lodge and Laurie was invited by Phil Taylor to take his place.

His speculations at the time about the move are interesting:

I guess the biggest thing about going from the Gorge Vale to the Victoria Club was the reaction of the people at Gorge Vale when I told them. They'd say, "Oh, you're not going to like it out there. They're all stuffy – they're all miserable old Englishmen." It was sheer prejudice. Because the one big thing I found at Victoria was that if a stranger came to have a game of golf, and there was a spot available for him to play, it didn't matter who the person or the members were, they would take him in as though he was one of them.

Carroll was appointed Head Pro when Phil Taylor retired in 1958. By the mid-1960s, though, he was finding it difficult to make a good living out of the Pro Shop:

In 1965, there were very few members in the Club; and in those days a bank manager retired with maybe \$250 a month pension and it was very difficult for them. So there wasn't a heck of a lot left for them to be spending in the Pro Shop... so I really felt that it was time I changed.

When Carroll left the Club, Paul Trapp became Head Professional. The Club had advertised in several golfing journals. Apparently there were few responses, two from Canada and four from England. Bert Osborough, the incumbent Captain, was sent over to interview the English candidates. Muriel recalls how her husband made his choice:

One of the candidates had been in the Navy and knew Victoria, so I think the Committee had more or less made up their minds to hire him before the interviews took place; but Bert liked Paul Trapp—he liked both him and his wife. In the end, the Committee chose against Bert's judgement: they hired this other man, even though Bert told them he didn't think his wife would come—and that's what happened: his wife wouldn't come, so they phoned Paul Trapp and he came over right away with his wife.

We will never know, of course, but it is difficult to believe that the Committee's first choice could have given more satisfaction to the Club than did Paul Trapp's appointment. Like Phil Taylor, he appeared to have all the attributes of a good Professional. While never a top-flight competitive golfer, he could easily hold his own at the club level and he is described as a very talented teacher. The dearth of members in Carroll's day was over, times were becoming prosperous, and Paul Trapp set about revitalizing the Pro Shop. He stocked it with items previously unavailable (even golf shoes, apparently, had to be bought elsewhere). He served with distinction for the

next 20 years. Like Phil Taylor, he had a son, Vaughan, who was a very talented golfer, successful both as a competitive golfer and as a club Pro. Vaughan's last appointment was as Head Pro at Sequim, in Washington State, where sadly, at the height of his powers and still only 32 years old, he died.

The winter when Paul Trapp was interviewed was an unusually cold one, and Muriel Osborough remembers that when her husband returned, he said, "Oh my God, I was so cold at the Trapp's place I got up in the middle of the night and got my overcoat and put it over me; then I had to get up early and put the coat back in the cupboard because I didn't want to embarrass them." Years later, Bert Osborough reminded Paul of this episode, and Paul recounted the story at his farewell dinner when he retired.

By this time, club Professionals had come a long way from their original status – which was simply as a servant with golfing skills and some knowledge of green-keeping who was expected to be humble and was not allowed in the Clubhouse. Phil Taylor had begun the transformation and Paul Trapp appears to have completed it. Now the Club Pro was an important and often high-profile part of the organization. Not only was he a superior golfer and talented teacher, he had to be a good business manager and a diplomat as well.

Two lady members recall, with slight variations, one episode that would never have occurred in the days of humble servants. Paul was giving lessons to a young lady who was, shall we say, handsomely endowed. At the end of the lesson he praised her for her progress, but suggested that her swing was still too restricted. When the young lady arrived for the next lesson, she handed him two large pudding basins and said, "Here, stuff these under your shirt and see if *your* swing is still unrestricted."

Unfortunately, we have no record of Paul's response.

When Paul Trapp retired, the present Club Professional, Mike Parker, took over. Mike was born in Ulverston, on the shores of Lake Windermere, in Lancashire and arrived in Canada when he was five. He remembers that:

I started playing golf in Nanaimo when I was ten years old. We lived across a little river from the old Nanaimo golf course. I started by looking for golf balls and caddying, and later joined the new Nanaimo Golf Club [designed by A. V. Macan]. That's how I got started, working on the golf course and working in the Pro Shop.

Mike completed his education and earned a degree from the University of British Columbia, but still had a yearning to earn his living playing golf. He had returned to Nanaimo and was staying with his sister when he decided to test the waters:

I never actually worked as a Professional in Nanaimo, but I came down to Victoria and was told to go and see Paul Trapp. I suppose I got really lucky. I walked in the door just as Paul was losing one of his assistants, Jay Wilson, who is now the Pro at a club in Calgary. Paul didn't say anything at the time and I went to a couple of other clubs before going back to Nanaimo. Then Paul phoned me and said, "Can you start tomorrow?" – which I did. That was in mid-April, 1969, and I've been here ever since.

When he started as an assistant at VGC, there were only three people running the Pro Shop: Paul Trapp, his son, Vaughan, and Mike. Mike's starting salary was \$180 a month, six days a week and long hours. He was happy at his work, but after four or five years as an assistant, he began looking around for a position as Head Pro. He came close a couple of times. Meanwhile, like all young Professionals, he had felt the urge, now and again, to join the tournament circuit. "Every young player has dreams of playing in the Masters, but beyond local competitions—I've won a few—nothing to really encourage me. So I stayed on."

Then, during his last five years as an assistant, when it was drawing near time for Paul Trapp's retirement,

I was quietly encouraged to stay put by a lot of members. When Paul decided to retire, around 1983, he gave the Club one year's notice; and when he did, the Board of Directors asked me to give a presentation about how I would run things. I gave it, and they appointed me as the Head Professional, starting in October, 1984. I felt very fortunate because, if they'd advertised the job at that time, they would have been swamped with applications.

Mike's views on the course are interesting. In the first 15 years after he came to the Club, all the changes were to make the course easier to play.

We were filling in bunkers, cutting down trees, removing rough areas – and when you do that, you make a lot of people quite happy – but now that trend is reversed. Because of improvements in turf management, both the fairways and the greens are far easier to play, so we're looking at putting in more trees, not just to make the course more difficult, but to make it safer and enhance what is already there. The course is so compact that the fairways have to be close together; and now we have from 55,000 to 60,000 rounds a year. People don't realize how dangerous it is because they don't realize that, when they're putting on the 10th green, somebody like me can fly a ball on to the 10th green from the 6th tee; and I can fly it on to the 6th tee from the 5th tee. So with the help of Gary Panks, we're trying gradually to improve things.

Mike's description of his job also shows how much things have changed over the years. He is responsible for providing sufficient staff to teach, handle and maintain the golf carts, clean and if necessary repair members' clubs and staff the Pro Shop, as well as to stock the shop. He has very little time to teach – the job now is much more that of a competent manager; yet still, of course, he has to maintain a superior standard of golfing skills. As proof that he is doing the job successfully, he was awarded a handsome trophy as Professional of the year by the B.C. Professional Golf Association in 1990, and he is the longest-serving member of the management team.

One episode from his past proves that Mike wasn't always quite the paragon of decorum this description might suggest—an episode he's not sure he wants to see in print. One morning he and another assistant were at the Club at six o'clock to bring out the clubs and load them on a bus for the team of members who were on their way to Vancouver for the Point Grey Inter-club Match. That evening, Mike and his companion were out with two girl-friends and decided it would be fun to take them for a ride round the course in golf carts:

In those days we had a couple of old Easygo carts left over from Expo 67 and they had headlights on them, so we were running around on the golf course and along the side of the road. When we returned to the Clubhouse around 11:30, just as we got there, the bus pulled up with about 40 slightly tipsy golfers. So Doug and I sat the girls down in the bushes and told them, "Stay there. Don't move!" Then we drove the two carts up to the bus and greeted these guys coming home, and they thought it was marvellous: we'd seen them off at six that morning, and here we were to greet them at midnight. We loaded up their clubs, returned them to the Pro Shop. "Good night everybody," and everybody went home happy. They never knew.

One can't help wondering what, as they crouched in the bushes, the two girl-friends thought of this romantic moment in the Club's history.

We return now to the early 1950s, and the course, when a series of improvements were undertaken. They began with a plan produced by A. V. Macan to rehabilitate the 8th green which, because of the constant salt spray from the ocean, had poor turf. His plan called for 5,000 feet of turf to be grown elsewhere. The Club decided to create a new nursery between the 11th fairway and Beach Drive to produce it.

In 1955, Macan submitted another report, this time on the problems posed by the location of the 12th, 13th and 18th holes. At the time the 13th green was level with, and right next to, the 18th green. Players were



frequently delayed while waiting for those putting on the 13th to hole out before they could make their approach shots to the 18th. There was also a danger of players being hit when leaving the 13th green for the 14th tee because, in spite of its periscope, the 13th was a blind hole.

The solution was to build a new tee further back, nearer to Beach Drive, and create a new green on top of the cross bunkers which would be in full view from the tee. Both the tee and the green required fill to raise them.

The plan for the 12th hole was to move the tee back onto the rocks near the path to the 3rd tee and to build a new 12th green just over the brow of the hill; a move that would leave the green in full view from the length of the hole. This resulted in an improved but somewhat shorter hole. This change was not accomplished until 1957, and the immediate outcome was disappointing; the fill and soil used were obviously unsuitable, and members were unhappy.

The reconstruction of the 13th hole came finally in 1959. This time the project, although it took longer, was carried out more efficiently and members were pleased with the results. The separation of the 13th and 18th greens speeded up play and, even though the 13th green was now visible from the tee, it was still a challenging hole.

In 1955, the Committee turned its attention to the 15th hole. At the time, the tee was the concrete pad on the rocks to the right of the entrance. This resulted in almost a right-angled dog-leg – a difficult hole for all but the most talented. The proposal was to move the tee to the right and to widen the fairway to the north. This could be accomplished if a strip of land could be purchased from Mrs. Bevan, owner of the next property on Beach Drive, and a special Committee under the chairmanship of Judge H. H. Shandley was struck to negotiate this purchase.

Before he died early the next year, Judge Shandley had made no progress with the owner and the idea was dropped, only to be revived in 1958 when Mrs. Bevan died. As soon as it became known that the property was to be put on the market, the Club had to move quickly if it wanted to acquire this, the only land that would ever be available to improve and enlarge the course. The Club had always been short of yardage, suitable practice areas and parking space.

Apparently a verbal assurance had been given to the Club that a sale would not be concluded until it had had an opportunity to get approval



Phil Taylor in 1966. ERNIE FEDORUK



Left to right: Bob Jernberg, Jake Peters, George Bigelow. George Bigelow



Phil Taylor (right) in 1930, with veteran Caddymaster Mac Mackenzie.



Laurie Carroll, who succeeded Phil Taylor as Club Professional in 1958, and was in turn succeeded by Paul Trapp in 1965.



A. S. G. Musgrave, for many years Oak Bay Municipality's Engineer. He did much to alleviate drainage problems on the course.

VGC



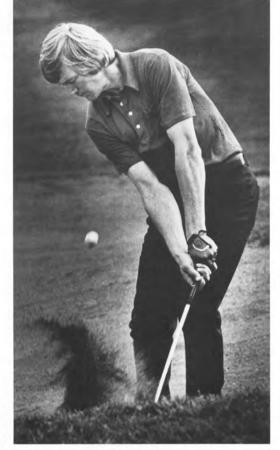
The B.C. team in the Ladies' Inter-Provincial Championship, Winnipeg, 1950. Left to right: Margaret Todd, Helen Cleat, Babs Davies, Marjorie Todd.



Paul Trapp, immaculately dressed as always. He succeeded Laurie Carroll in 1965 and served as Club Professional until 1984. JEFFREY FINNIGER PHOTO, COURTESY ERNIE FEDORUK



Phil Taylor playing off the old 7th tee. Ernest Todd, far right. vgc



Carl Schwantje, one of the Club's outstanding young golfers in the 1960s and '70s. He was Club champion in 1969, 1974, '75 and '76.

The Club's 75th Anniversary, 1968.
Colonel Eric Parker, Secretary (right), is standing beside the then oldest living member of the Club,
C. W. Gamble, who joined in 1901.
JEFFREY FINNIGER PHOTOGRAPH, VGC



The links in the early 1970s; the new 7th hole had not yet been constructed.



from the general membership. An extraordinary general meeting was hastily convened but, before it had time to meet, the property had been sold. Clearly realtors could move much more expeditiously than a democratic club.

Nevertheless, the 15th hole was improved in 1960, when the tee was taken back as close to the boundary, and as near to Beach Drive, as possible. This not only improved the hole—the dog-leg is less acute and the hole slightly longer—but it also made room for the enlargement of the parking area to include another 50 cars.

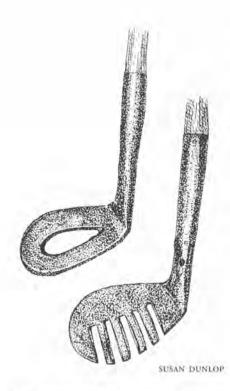
Yet another improvement to the course was accomplished in the 1950s. The area between the 1st and 17th fairways was utilized for a practice area. In the past, this section of the course had been heavily wooded with some 50 magnificent Monterey cypresses, all of which unhappily had been killed off by an unseasonably heavy frost in November 1956. Austrian pines were placed along the sides of the new practice area, both for aesthetic reasons and to provide a barrier between it and the adjacent fairways.

The next move to improve the course took place in 1964, when the first steps were taken to level the fairways. There were many undulations and small depressions which the mowers passed over, leaving long grass in them. Members complained when, after a good drive, they often found their balls in a tough lie right in the middle of the fairway.

The turf on a large portion of a fairway was cut and lifted. The exposed ground was levelled, rolled and enriched with new soil before the turf was replaced. This work, together with regular maintenance was time-consuming, and suitable weather in the autumn insufficient for more than a limited amount of work. A good beginning was made with parts of the 3rd and 4th fairways that year, and the work continued for several years after that.

The following year, 1965, a start was also made on lengthening as many holes as possible. This was accomplished largely by increasing the size of the teeing areas, which had the additional benefit of allowing the tee markers to be moved more frequently and so improve the turf and make mowing easier.

Seven years earlier, in 1957, the incumbent General Committee had set about remedying another longstanding problem on the course: flooding on the 15th fairway from the practice green almost to the Central Avenue entrance after periods of heavy rain. This created a miniature lake which



One intriguing early experiment was to produce the water iron; a club with slots or a hole in the middle, so that a ball could be played out of standing water. Evidently it was not a success. Perhaps surprisingly to some people, clubs with aluminum heads were produced as early as the 1890s; but they did not catch on at the time. Less surprising was the reaction to the introduction of steelshafted clubs. Until then, golfers had treasured a good hickory shaft and, when they found one, cherished it, replacing the head several times over the years. Whatever their rationalizations, golfers simply did not want to use steel shafts. For the makers, this posed a practical problem. Good hickory was becoming very hard to come by; so the makers took to colouring and, in some cases, simulating wooden grain on their steel shafts. Some of these simulations are so effective that people are still bringing what they claim are wooden-shafted clubs into museums and registering disbelief even in the face of irrefutable evidence that the shafts are steel.

prevailed for days at a time and golfers weren't the only ones to suffer; it also caused basement flooding on Newport Avenue.

Arthur Musgrave, the Municipal Engineer and a well-known member of the Club, recommended the digging of an open four-foot wide ditch along the Newport Avenue boundary to the new Municipal storm drain at the Newport entry to the property. At the same time, he offered to assist in fixing levels and planning the site of the ditch. This was a marked improvement, but not a final solution.

The Newport entry, behind the practice green, was the lowest spot anywhere in the vicinity. The natural drainage of virtually all surface water from the course west of Beach Drive—a formidable quantity—converged on this point.

Numerous drains had been laid in the past, all of which were uncoordinated and certainly inadequate. Besides which, no reliable plans had been maintained; thus there was no programme to keep them cleared. Over the years since then, many new drains were systematically installed and mapped, and with the assistance of modern aerating equipment, the problem has been partially solved.

Paradoxically, the reverse of this problem – providing enough irrigation water to keep the greens and fairways green during the summer months – was another longstanding quandary. Over the years a haphazard system developed in stages. Additional galvanized pipes were laid from time to time where the needs of the moment seemed to suggest – but without, once again, any overall plan.

By now, too, the Committee was becoming concerned about the high cost of labour – the manpower needed to rotate the sprinklers – and the fact that it was becoming increasingly difficult to get competent people who were willing to work at night.

Planning for a new and more efficient method of watering the fairways and greens began in 1965, but it took another five years to bring these plans to fruition. After extensive enquiries, the Committee selected both the most efficient system and the most reputable firm to install it—a fully automatic underground sprinkler system controlled by an electric clock, which in turn controlled sprinkler heads sited so that all parts of the course could be adequately watered in a predetermined pattern at night.

Not surprisingly, the next hurdle was the cost, which was estimated at approximately \$130,000. A membership levy was turned down; then, after

three attempts, the general membership finally gave its approval in 1969 for this money to be raised by an issue of debentures at 6% interest, to be completely redeemed in 20 years, and to be issued to Club members only. The interest was to come out of operating expenses, and the sprinkler system was finally in place early in 1970.

While this was a big step forward at the time, it failed to solve all the problems and, by 1985 a radical upgrading of the sprinkler system was combined with major improvements to the course. Jim Glassford was chosen to chair the Irrigation Committee because, having no knowledge of underground sprinkling systems, he would also have no prejudices. The cost was now up to \$395,000 (financed by a membership levy) and a firm called Rainbird installed it. It was claimed to be the most complex and sophisticated central control golf course irrigation system available in the world, and the statistics, provided by Derek Todd, are impressive:

- · 950 sprinkler heads, each activated by an electric control valve;
- 34 station satellite field control units, feeding back to a central control unit:
- An IBM-PC computer, capable of 600 individually scheduled programmes, controlling the central unit;
- · 2,500 electrical connectors joining 75 miles of control wire;
- 15 miles of polyvinylchloride plastic pipe.

The most recent major improvements to the course were undertaken while the new sprinkler system was being installed. Cliff Horwood was in charge of these enhancements, and he hired golf course architect Gary Panks, of Phoenix, to supervise the job, which took nearly a year to complete. Newly designed greens were created on the 12th and 16th holes, Two years previously, Eddie Gudewill had donated money to improve drainage on the 15th fairway which, in spite of all the work done in the past, was still soggy after periods of heavy rain. Near the dog-leg, and to the north of it, the sod had been lifted, the area built up with sand, and then the sod replaced. The remedy appeared effective; so in 1985-86, the area was extended 165 yards to the 15th green. Also, sanding at a total cost of \$60,000 was carried out on the 1st, 7th, 14th and 18th fairways. In addition, the practice area was dug up and new drainage laid down.

And finally, the Planning Committee, chaired by Cliff Horwood, decided to have the Putting Green in front of the Clubhouse rebuilt and expanded. The area, now three times larger, and sown with the new

Pencross grass seed, was ready for use by September 1986. It consisted of 18 putting holes with rolling levels and pitching area, surrounded by an enlarged and very beautiful garden. As well, extensive sanding was completed on the 15th, 16th and 17th holes.

The total cost for these improvements amounted to some \$150,000, and they represent the last major changes up to date.

When it came to Clubhouse improvements, the ladies led the way. In 1950, their lounge had deteriorated to the point of shabbiness but, unfortunately, little money was available for refurbishing. Then another relative of the Todd family came to the rescue. Princess Chikmatoff—daughter of Jenny Butchart of Butchart's Gardens, and Derek Todd's aunt—volunteered to pay for and supervise the necessary improvements. Mrs. Coultas and her design studio carried out the job at a cost of \$4,000.

After the Depression years and the restraints imposed by wartime, the Clubhouse as a whole had naturally deteriorated and, in 1955, extensive renovations were undertaken:

Painting: Ladies' lower lounge, men's dressing room, men's washroom and showers, boys' locker room, stairways, ladies' locker room, main entrance hall, kitchen and dining room.

Floors: Repairs, sanding and re-staining in most areas.

General: Provision of 50 steel lockers for men; extension of heating to the Pro Shop; 12 new chairs for the 19th hole; an intercom system between locker room, bar and kitchen; new dishes, cutlery and glassware; a steam table for the kitchen; refurbishing of ladies' lower locker room; new lighting in the dining room and lounge; and a new caddy shelter.

The mid-1950s were boom times, both in the province and in the country as a whole, which made it possible to make these improvements to the Clubhouse and the course. It is odd, therefore, to learn that by the end of 1954 membership was slowly but clearly declining. The Committee decided to lower the entrance fee from \$200 to \$50 – the lowest it had been since 1915. The result was encouraging: many new members joined, among them a number of younger professional men. Three years later the entrance fee went back up \$100, and it has continued to increase to its present figure of \$17,500.

A further and more ambitious renovation of the Clubhouse began at the end of the 1950s, when a special committee was appointed and





A view that is hard to beat anywhere in the world.

The 18th tee in the foreground, the 12th and 11th fairways beyond.

The building in the trees houses the refreshment booth by the 11th tee.

Like aircraft on the flight deck of an aircraft carrier waiting to take off.
BOB TURNER



In fine weather, the practice putting green is seldom vacant. BOB TURNER

Comedian and golfer Bob Hope has been a frequent visitor over the years. Here he is flanked by Don Straith (left) and Dennis Sullivan.



A sign probably unique on B.C.'s highways: the crossings on Beach Drive between the 2nd green and the 3rd tee, and between the 10th green and the 11th tee.

BOB TURNER



architects called in to advise and give cost estimates. As Colonel Parker records:

At first there was a temptation to propose a new building of modern design, possibly on a different site, such for example as the rocky land below the 6th green. Wiser thoughts prevailed. Cost was one factor but sentiment another. It was the general wish that the existing style of the building and character of its furnishing be retained. It was also felt that a change of site, which would necessitate altering the layout of the course, would be highly objectionable.

It took nearly three years of hard work by the Committee and several references to the General Membership before the final plan was approved.

It also took a new mortgage of \$100,000 at 63/4% interest and \$40,000 from the Reserve Fund to complete the payment for all that was done. The expanded and refurbished clubhouse was formally re-opened at a reception held on Saturday March 23, 1963.

In this context, history was to repeat itself in the late 1980s. In December, 1987, the Board of Directors appointed a Planning Committee under the chairmanship of Ian Craig "to advise in all matters affecting the status and condition of the Clubhouse." The Committee in turn commissioned architect R. W. Siddall to conduct a Club Premises Review. It is an interesting document. Some of the consultant's conclusions seem at first to fly in the face of the old contention that the Club was primarily for golf, and not a general recreational amenity.

The social aspects and social membership are a larger and more important part of VGC membership.

Because of older ages and demographic realities there are more ladies and ladies are more important at VGC. (This refers to golf, bridge, lunch, and to persons taking an active interest in club premises.)

The clubs visited in Vancouver and Seattle are much more "business driven," oriented towards business memberships and expense accounts. The average members probably have higher earned incomes (and thus the ability to obtain tax advantage from entertainment expenditures) as well as live in larger houses. They view their club as just that, "a club."

... the consultant feels that present VGC members view their club a bit differently—more like "living room and dining room" in social terms, not so much as the "clubhouse." There is more daily social interchange at Victoria than at other clubs.

In fact, Siddall was not making a distinction between golf and social activities: he was making one between "business" and social intercourse. As every member knows, the present clubhouse encourages an atmosphere of friendly informality. The real problem lay in space for services. In the past,

there had been few administrators and other staff; now there were many, and "service" space had long since become marginal. For example, in Siddall's words, "The 'Chinaman's room' indicated as living quarters for a club employee in 1929, is not adequate for a staff change room in 1980. Our perceptions of minimum standards have vastly changed."

Eighteen months later, and after a great deal of work, the Planning Committee, now chaired by J. M. Bassett, produced a proposal called "Clubhouse Project" to put before the membership. It provided two options: one to embark on renovations and additions to the existing premises; the other to construct a brand-new building. In the first option, the 1st tee would have to be relocated; in the second, fairly extensive changes would have to be made to the course, because the new building was to be relocated more or less on the site of the existing practice green.

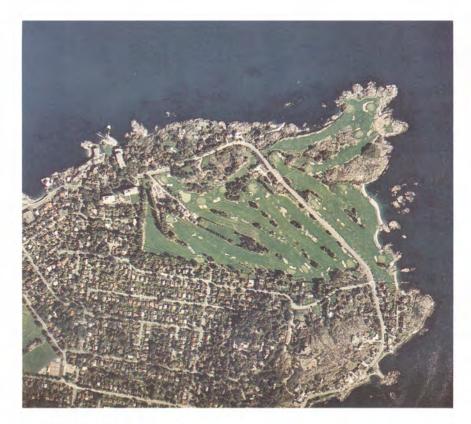
In the end, neither option was accepted by the general membership, principally because of the cost.

Turning back now to the 1950s, and administrative problems, the old bogey of taxes and increasing operating costs still bedevilled committees. At the same time another enduring anxiety surfaced: what would happen if the Club were forced to sell the land? The response, at the 1954 Annual General Meeting, was to form another Committee:

Resolved that H. J. Davis (and four others) be appointed to a Committee to investigate and report to the General Committee the possibility of amending the Club declaration and By-Laws or by other means to ensure that in the event of the Club property being sold that the money received from such sale be used for the establishment of another golf club in the vicinity of Victoria.

The same meeting altered the constitution by adding a vice-president, who was to be Chairman of the Committee. He was principally concerned with executive matters, leaving the Captain with more time to devote to handicapping, tournaments, local rules and general play on the course.

However, there were apparently at that time other no less important administrative problems to be dealt with. Major R. S. (Gus) Dyer, who became Secretary in 1945, inherited one of them. For several years a potted palm tree sat in one corner of the 19th hole, gathering a great deal of dust and taking up too much space. Dyer wanted to get rid of it, but the tree had been donated by veteran lumberman Charles Gibson and the Committee was concerned that he would be upset. On the quiet, Dyer got one of his groundsmen to bore two holes in the stem. Then he put gunpowder into





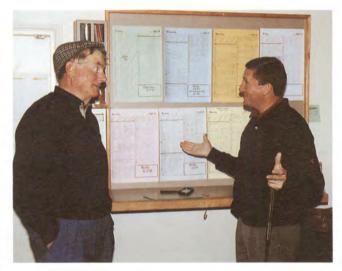


Construction of the new 7th hole in 1976, and the completed fairway.

ALEX KAZAI AND VGC

An aerial view which somehow makes things look rather simple for the golfer. Work to improve drainage is being done on the 1st fairway, 1989.

PACIFIC INTERNATIONAL MAPPING CORP., VGC



The incumbent Head Professional, Mike Parker, pleads innocence to a sceptical Dr. John Dickson.

BOB TURNER



The 6th green.

In 1983, the 70th Canadian Ladies' Amateur Championship was played at the VGC. Dawn Coe of Honeymoon Bay won. VGC



the holes, supposedly an infallible method of killing trees. Instead, the palm tree remained unaffected; in fact, it appeared healthier than ever.

Finally, Charles Gibson died and it was as if the plant could see the flag at half mast. The palm tree suddenly wilted and six months later it too died.

Until the 1970s, all the secretaries appear to have been extremely conscientious, but unmistakably formal, both in their own dress and deportment, and their expectations of the membership. Captain Perks is described as "a nice old guy, but very stuffy." The same seems to have been true of Colonel Parker. He took a paternal interest in the members, but allowed no deviations from the dress code. He invariably attended any events, social or otherwise that took place in the evenings, often staying until the early hours to close up the Club.

On one occasion, the Point Grey Club played a tournament with this Club at Oak Bay. The Point Grey team came by bus and, as they were short one member, they co-opted the bus driver to make up one of the four-somes. After the tournament was over, everyone repaired to the dining room for lunch—except for the bus driver who, the Colonel insisted, must have his lunch in the kitchen because he was not a member.

Such an inflexible interpretation of the rules is unlikely today. Under the incumbent secretary, Don Francis (now called the general manager, and who would certainly never be described as stuffy), the dress code and the standards of decorum are still admirably maintained. It speaks well for the Club that this engenders no sense of pompous formality or tedious ritual. The atmosphere is refreshingly relaxed and friendly.

Don Francis came from Brandon, Manitoba, where he was in the restaurant business. He sold his business and moved to Victoria, without any specific plans.

I was wondering what I was going to do now. And then, while I was playing a game of golf one day with Dr. Brace Baker, he told me the Club was looking for a general manager with a food and beverage background. So I applied and here I am. I had planned to be here about two years, and it's 17 years later.

Ironically, while breaking the precedent set by Captain Perks and Colonel Parker, neither of whom ever played a round of golf, Don had to give up golf altogether for a while after he took up his appointment:

As a matter of fact, that was one of the reasons I moved to Victoria – so that I could play golf the year round; and, of course, as soon as you move into the golf business,

then you don't play any more. For the first few years of this job, I didn't play golf at all. Now I'm golfing regularly – every Saturday morning and one other day if I can. I'm enjoying it immensely, too.

Managing a modern golf club calls for considerable business skills, leavened with the art of diplomacy:

It's not much different from running any business. We peak out at about 65 employees. We do about two million dollars' worth of business every year, so it's a matter of managing a staff of that dimension. We have a committee represented by all the departments in the Club and we meet regularly.

The committee involves the Office Manager, the Chef, the Food Service Manager, the Bar Service Manager, the Green Superintendent, the Pro and myself. I set that up. It's not a requirement of the board: the board pretty well leave me to run the Club. I'm in touch with them all the time, of course. Any member, particularly a board member, gets my attention whenever he or she wants it. If a board member wants to meet or discuss his problems, he's number one, and it always has been that way.

In other words, there is no such thing as a routine day for the manager. One minute he may be working on the general ledger; the next, he has a crisis at the committee level to deal with (the latest was the winter storm of 1990-91, when wet snow, followed by a tempestuous wind knocked down more than 50 trees); but one recurring task that used to take up much of the secretary's (manager's) time has dwindled:

The Club is completely out of commercial tournaments now. The only tournaments we do on a regular basis are the Rotary Classic and the Cancer Classic – we do those once a year and they're for charity. We do the Northwest Seniors once a year because that's a long-standing tradition; and those are the only ones we are called into now, except for the competitions that we're required to handle, which are the B.C. Golf Association, and the Royal Canadian Golf Association [and the Vancouver Island Assistants' Tournament].

We're holding the Canadian Amateur here in 1993, but I don't think we would ever host a PGA tournament. As a matter of fact, there was an indirect approach from the seniors in the States – the big seniors tournament – but we didn't bite. The Board just said they're not interested. It's a members' club, and we want to keep it that way.

There is little to suggest that Don Francis has any plans for a career change in the foreseeable future. He has all the appearance of a man who is very happy with his job.



The fireplace in the Clubhouse lounge. Above it hangs a World War I memorial plaque, listing the names of members killed in action. This was one of the few fixtures to survive the 1927 fire. BOB TURNER

## The Good Old Days

". . . a young lady from Astoria, in Oregon, who brought a suitcase full of fresh lettuce with her. We hadn't seen a lettuce for so long, and she was such a popular girl."

DOLLY HAYNES

Veteran members who began their golfing days as Juniors invariably recall their experiences with a sigh of pleasure. For most, they were carefree days; their biggest problem was to find a golf ball in reasonable condition, and then not to get caught playing hockey with it on the green. A typical example is Jim Squire who, almost from the beginning, displayed unusual golfing talent.

My family came here from France in 1925 and bought a house on Newport Avenue, just beside the 17th green – and didn't sell it until 1947. So I lived here all those years; literally raised on the course.

My father gave me a set of starter clubs he had bought from Phil Taylor, and I can remember the frustration. I got the clubs at Christmas, when I was 13. I was so enthusiastic I wanted to go out and try them right away: but I couldn't; it rained solidly for three weeks. I suppose that made me even more enthusiastic when I did finally get started.

I'd had permission from my father to take lessons from Phil Taylor whenever I wanted to; but I didn't; I don't quire know why but I did take tips from him and it was Phil's assistant, Mac Mackenzie, I usually went to. He was Caddymaster – this was the term for Assistant Pro at the time. In any case, Mac certainly knew the game; he taught me a lot about chipping and putting.

Juniors were closely monitored in those days, both by the Pro, Phil Taylor, and by the Secretary, Captain Perks; and while Jim did not get into

trouble for misbehaving on the course, he remembers his father getting a letter from the Secretary, complaining that he and his brothers were making too much noise in their back garden: they were upsetting golfers putting on the 17th green.

Margaret Todd, one of the Club's most distinguished lady golfers, ran afoul of Captain Perks too, but in somewhat different circumstances:

I started playing golf before I was a Todd. I was about 17 and my start was with a boy-friend: Bill Squire [Jim's brother], who lived right by the golf course. He was quite a good golfer – all the Squires belonged to the Golf Club. I started going round with him. We were at high school together, and I used to go out with him in the evenings playing golf.

Then Captain Perks, the Secretary at the time, wrote a letter to my father. He said that I was on the golf course, and since I was not a member, and since my parents weren't, would my father see that I was removed from the course. So I thought, well, so much for the Victoria Golf Club, and I joined Uplands, because, in those days, you couldn't be a junior member at the Victoria Club unless your parents were members.

I was 18 or 19 when I joined Uplands as a Junior, and then, when I was 21, I joined the VGC because there was no waiting list at that time. Well this boy-friend of mine – we couldn't play at Victoria – so he'd come and play with me at Uplands. In the end, he told me that he thought I'd do better if I played tiddly-winks. Because he was such a good player himself, he didn't think I'd ever be able to play decent golf.

Bill Squire may have been a good golfer, but clearly he would have flunked as a talent scout. Margaret Todd went on to become the Club's leading lady golfer for many years to come. Indeed, according to her young caddy, she set one precedent that is unlikely to be repeated. Margaret recalls that,

In 1949 I was playing in our National Ladies' Championship at Capilano and I couldn't play on the team because I was pregnant at the time – but I was able to play golf as it turned out. So, I had a young caddy, a 14-year-old caddy, for a couple of days, and he went to his mother who was in the middle of a bridge game and said to her, "Oh, I'm caddying for Mrs. Todd and she's pregnant," which rather surprised his mother – and the rest of the bridge party – because in those days one didn't discuss pregnancies. Anyway he looked at her and said, "You know, wouldn't it be interesting: if Mrs. Todd had a son, he would be the first man to have played in the Ladies' Amateur Championship."

While most veteran members talk of the strictness with which they were monitored, there is no sense of resentment against authority: they took it as a natural requirement and accepted their reprimands with good humour. Dr. Andrew Gillespie, grandson of W. E. Oliver—who, with his



COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

## RULES

Regulating the Privilege of Members' Children Playing on the Links.

15th February, 1906.

- 1. Children of members or honorary members may play on the Links on Saturdays and Wednesdays, other than the first Saturday in each month, and except on Competition days and Holidays, until 12 o'clock noon, subject to the following conditions, but no child shall be entitled to the privilege until his or her name has first been given to the Secretary in writing.
- They shall not play unless accompanied by the Professional or their parents, or some member or honorary member of the Club.
- They shall not in any way interfere with or get in the way of any players being members, honorary members or visitors, and shall at all times give way to such players.
- They shall not be permitted to enter or make use of the Club House.
- No child shall be permitted to play on the Green until the Professional shall certify that such child is sufficiently qualified to do so.
- The Professional shall not give lessons to any such child if any member or honorary member requires his services.
- Only children between the ages of 10 and 16 years shall be entitled to these privileges.
- 8. If any child is guilty of A BREACH OF ANY RULE OF THE CLUB OF OF THE ETIQUETTE OF GOLF, OF ANY OF THESE PROVISIONS he or she shall not be entitled to the further use of the Links without the permission of the Green Committee.
- The permission hereby granted is temporary only and may be cancelled or varied at any time as to the whole or any one or more of such children.
- The above privileges shall not extend to the children of members of the United Service Club.
- The Secretary shall post in the Club House a list of the children entitled to these privileges.

brothers Ian and Alistair, was a Junior at the same time as Jim Squireremembers one such incident:

My brother Ian was a good golfer; in fact, this particular day he shot 69. He would have been about 17 then, and we had a cousin visiting from England, who was also one of the Ward family, and who had played a little bit of golf, but not much, and was going out to Singapore in the Army. On this particular occasion, the three of us were on the first tee. Ian drove first; I was second; then Bobby Ward fired and the ball went off the toe of his club and flew into the Caddymaster's door. Old Mackenzie, who was a Scot, was working in his shop, and you could hear this ball ricochetting around. He was swearing. He came out absolutely livid. "Who hit that bloody ball?" and he gave Bobby what for, and threw the ball at him, together with a few more choice expletives.

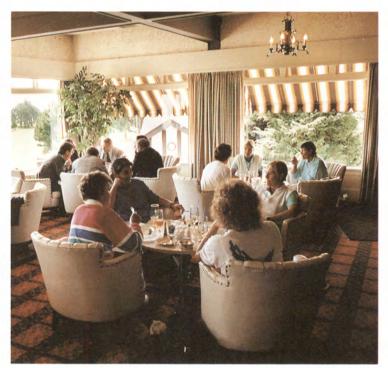
Bill Sloan became a junior member in 1934, playing his golf with a group of other Juniors that included Ian MacDonald, Alistair MacDonald, Colin Rutherford and Jim Squire. He recalls that Juniors were expected to display the same discipline and decorum as their seniors. Any signs of youthful exuberance or, as he put it, "horsing around," on the course meant a summons by Phil Taylor, the Professional, and a severe dressing down.

Bill, in fact, had an experience very similar to the one Gillespie described. Driving off the 1st tee, in front of an audience of eight or ten other members, he clipped the ball with the toe of his club, sailing it right into the Pro Shop. After some ominous noises as the ball banged around the shop, Phil Taylor came to the door, holding out the ball in his hand as if it were a venomous snake. "Mr. Sloan, your ball, I presume?" he said; then he dropped it and stood looking at the ball contemptuously while Bill walked in some embarrassment to pick it up.

Bill had one idiosyncrasy that called for a particularly severe reprimand. Occasionally, on the tee, instead of addressing the ball in the traditional manner, he would take one or two hops (rather like a batsman jumping out of his crease in cricket) before driving the ball. While demonstrating this unconventional technique with a golf club in his hands, he took out the glass shade of the overhead light in the cottage where the interview for this history took place. One suspects he suffered another reprimand on this occasion from the head of the household.

The truth is, though, that by the mid-1920s, Juniors were enjoying a relatively benevolent regime. In 1906, discipline had been far more severe.

Judging by the Rules, the old adage, "children should be seen but not heard" had some substance in those days. As clearly, the attitude towards





The medallion won by W. E. Oliver for the Open Championship in 1895.

DR. ANDREW GILLESPIE

The Lounge, looking towards the 1st fairway. BOB TURNER



The Lunchroom, with the bar on the left and the Dining Room on the right. BOB TURNER



The 19th hole: a soothing sanctuary after a string of double bogies.

BOB TURNER



When the 70th Canadian Ladies' Amateur Championship was played on the links in 1983, the Club's Ladies organized an evening with a Chinese theme. (Left to right): Sylvia Brown, Pat Tucker, Daima Mann, Bunty Coombs, Betty Moore, Margaret Todd, Betty Forgie.



Taken from behind the old 7th tee, during the PNWGA tournament in 1933. In the background, the SS *Princess Charlotte* glides serenely towards the Inner Harbour. VGC

The 16th green during the finals of the 31st Pacific Northwest Golf Association Tournament in 1933. Alan Taylor defeated Scotty Wilson.





Few members really need this direction.



Stan Haynes, when he was President of the Club in 1944-45.



Locker-room steward Peter Morris dispenses what everyone needs after a round, good or bad. BOB TURNER

young people had changed by the end of World War II. Peter Watson caddied at the Club from 1949 to 1956, and he recalls that:

We were a rowdy bunch as we waited on a bench just below the first tee near the Pro Shop. We killed time by pitching pennies against the Pro Shop wall (closest wins: double for landing on a narrow ledge; triple for landing on the sloping window ledge). How anyone could concentrate on their drive at the first tee I will never know.

Stan Haynes offers a contrast: "There was Dick Moore, Norman Field, my brother Harold and myself. We were four of the younger players, but we were rigorously taught. We never spoke out of turn. The rules were much stricter in those days and maybe it was to our benefit. The Juniors behaved themselves. Now they shout at you to get out of the way."

Caddying, an activity which, but for major tournaments, faded into limbo in the 1950s with the introduction of golf carts, is one aspect of the Club that nearly all veteran members recall. Stan Haynes, who first played the course as a 12-year-old Junior in 1916, tells us that Juniors were not allowed to caddy then—at least, not for a fee; all the caddying was done by "professional" caddies. The caddies, like the Juniors, were strictly monitored, as these pre-World-War-I Rules Governing Caddies demonstrate:

There shall be a Register kept of the names of all Caddies, and no person shall be hired as a Caddie unless his name has been approved by the Professional and entered on the Roll.

There shall be two classes of Caddies, namely A. and B.

Those in A. Class shall be paid  $50\varepsilon$  a round of 18 holes;  $35\varepsilon$  a round of 14 holes and  $25\varepsilon$  for nine holes or under.

Those in B. Class shall be paid 35¢ a round of 14 or 18 holes, and 25¢ a round of 9 holes. Caddies must provide their own lunch.

No person employing a Caddie shall pay more than the rates provided for in the above tariff.

Any inattention by a Caddie to be reported to the Professional, who shall have power to revoke the privileges given to such a Caddie, or to place an A. Class Caddie into B. Class for such period as he shall think fit.

Promotion from B. into A. Class shall be decided by the Professional on recommendation by a member.

Boys not registered as Caddies are not allowed on the links.

No Caddie shall sit on the seat in front of the Club House, or loiter round the building, and shall only be allowed at the 1st tee when the player engaging him is ready to tee off.



COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

Any A. Class Caddie not observing this rule will be liable to be placed in B. Class, or struck off the Roll, and any B. Class Caddie will be liable to be suspended for such time as the Professional shall decide, or struck off the Roll.

Jim Squire, in particular, enjoyed the privilege of caddying when he was a Junior. It enlarged his horizons and made it possible to entertain his girl-friends in a manner, evidently, that young women at that time had come to expect.

I was caddying for an American in the Pacific Northwest Seniors. Watching Seattle golfers play made a big impression on my young mind: their affluence – they were so well dressed, their clubs were brand new, their golf balls were new; they had such an open way of speaking – money was no problem.

Their affluence, compared to our members, was brought home to me on this particular occasion on the old 7th hole. A local member would play a golf ball for five rounds; the American golfer would only play two rounds. A man called Whittler, who owned a men's store in Seattle, was playing in this foursome. He stood up on the 7th tee-I remember the beauty of the thing, these Americans admiring the view before they took the shot-and Whittler hit a ball right out into the bay. He wasn't a bad player: damn big strong swing. God I was shocked. All I could think was, 'gosh how can I get that ball back?' He was pretty irritated, called his caddy who gave him another ball; the caddy unwrapped it for him. He put that one down and it, too, went out into the bay and I watched in astonishment: two new golf balls in the middle of the bay; and 10 minutes later there were seven or eight brand new golf balls in the middle of the bay that this American had hit out there – all the time trying to hit one straight shot out onto the green. To me it was an incredible display of the wealth of the tourists because new golf balls, Spalding Dots and Dunlop 65s, cost 75 cents then.

According to Jim Squire, Junior members used to look very favourably at tourists, who played at the Club far more frequently in the early days than they do now. They were mainly Americans from the Northwest – Seattle, Portland and Tacoma:

The course was very popular with the tourists, and the tourists were very popular here. They were well behaved, they always took caddies and they spent very freely.

From where I sat they were wonderful people to play golf with as a junior member because I'd hang around a little bit playing up here on the practice green and Phil Taylor or Mac would say so-and-so is looking for a game and I'd love to join them. I was always looking for a game; they liked to bet and I liked to bet even more. At that time my handicap was always going down as my golf improved and I'd win most of the time.

Every time I took the girls out when I was in school and paid for movies and paid for everything, it was all from golf winnings. I made twice as much as my allowance so, as far as I was concerned, golf was just fine.

COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE



Because the caddies were young, they were not necessarily naïve. As Dick Stokes recalls, they soon learned to recognize members who were parsimonious with tips. "Old Mac used to come out of the shop when he needed caddies and grab the first ones he saw; but if we'd spotted a couple of stingy tippers coming, he couldn't find a caddy anywhere." Another member, who caddied in his youth, remembers a customer, a woman, who gave gratifying tips. She used to bring her dog with her and, a good deal of the time, the caddy had to tend the dog; but her tips more than compensated for this inconvenience—until, one day, the dog relieved itself. The woman reached into a pocket in her golf bag, took out some toilet paper and instructed the caddy to complete its toilet. Even with a handsome tip in mind, he felt that this was over and above the call of duty. He refused and was fired on the spot.

As for the adult caddies, two in particular are remembered by members. Fortunately, one of them, William Walsh has left us a small autobiography of his experiences. Walsh was only five feet tall and weighed 110 pounds – hence the nickname "Tich," which stayed with him all his life. Nevertheless, he described himself as "for many years now the No. 1 Caddy at the Victoria Golf Club."

After serving with the Lancashire Fusiliers in World War I, he came to Canada. When he arrived in Montreal, he was just able to afford the train fare to bring his family to Victoria. He took a job as a janitor, working two hours in the morning and two in the afternoon; the rest of his time he spent caddying. Not surprisingly, he has a fund of golf stories, some good, some—well, judge for yourself.

Once I carried the clubs for the Prince of Wales. I thought he was a really fine gentleman – a bit quiet at times and serious – but he was a better than average golfer. At the 9th hole he asked me if I knew any good yarns about golf. So I told him of an experience I had a month previous with an American player who had 14 birdies on the 15th hole and ended with a score of 85. The Prince looked at me without a smile and said, "My dear man, how could that be?" I told him that the 15th hole was a par four and that he was over the green on his third. We started to look for his ball and at last found it in a pheasant's nest with 14 little birdies in it. The Prince laughed and said, "that is a pretty good one and I will take it back with me to England." I did not get anything for that caddy job except the honour – and I was quite satisfied.

Bing Crosby was more generous when Tich caddied for him. Crosby only played 14 holes because he wanted to go up to Campbell River that



Competitor tag, Fulwell. ALAN TAYLOR

day for some salmon fishing; but, "I was paid \$5 for the 14 holes, and was very well pleased."

On another occasion [Tich recalls], I was caddying for one of four Americans and they were playing the seventh hole. It was a foggy morning and one could see the ball only as it left the tee. My man pulled his shot to the left and I said to him that he had better play another ball as I thought that he would be out of bounds. So he played another one and when we all got down to the green there were two balls on the green and his first ball was in the cup. There was quite an argument about it. His first ball must have hit a rock or a log and bounced back on the green and rolled into the cup. The other players claimed that he had played two balls off the tee and was not entitled to a hole-in-one – and it almost broke up the foursome.

Tich describes another incident that nearly broke up a foursome a few weeks later:

They were playing the 14th and my man, playing his second, drove into a bunker short of the green, and his ball landed right inside an empty paper bag. When we all saw it, there was an argument as to how it could be played. My man settled it by putting a match to it—then played the shot out of the bunker on to the green, and finally won the hole.

Another episode from Tich's reminiscences occurred when he was caddying for Mrs. Charles Wilson. After she had played her third shot on the 17th, Tich advised her that she should play another ball because he had seen a seagull pick up her first one. Mrs. Wilson dismissed this as nonsense but her shot had landed on the open fairway and, when they arrived, there was no sign of it. She hoped, among other things that the gull would die of gall stones, or choke, as she dropped another ball.

Donald Wagg, who joined the Club in the early 1950s, has a birdie story to top this one:

We were playing the 14th.... I can't remember who hit the ball, I think it was Doug McArthur. Anyway, his ball went down onto the green, a good shot, and as we walked down there were crows—crows walking all over the green. One picked up the ball and flew away with it. We yelled and waved our arms, but it didn't seem to do any good and when we got down there we looked all over the place and couldn't find the damn thing. Then someone took the flag out, and there it was, right in the hole. Of course Doug tried to claim a hole-in-one. We thought it more appropriate to call it a birdie, instead.

As for Tich, close to his 90th birthday, he ended his long career as a caddy on, or immediately beside, the course. He was drowned off the 5th





"Tich" Walsh (left), the Club's premier caddy for many years.

Bill McColl, another of the Club's fine players, who has the distinction of being the only golfer to win the Royal Colwood and the Victoria Golf Club championships in the same year, 1961.

ERNIE FEDORUK



A young Alan Taylor, when he was a hard man to beat. He still is, according to most seniors.

ALAN TAYLOR





Left to right: Dudley Carter, Bert Kennedy, Harold Mackay.



The 1983 Ladies' Pro-Am Tournament. Left to right: Muriel Osborough, Jim Cook, Jeanette Blackwood, Pat Tucker. MURIEL OSBOROUGH

tee, probably as a result of a stroke while he was looking for golf balls. He is remembered as the exemplary caddy: always helpful, cheerful and polite.

Another caddy, Jack Exton, became memorable for a less fortunate attribute: he was subject to frequent seizures. He must have been a likeable person because members never seemed to be put out by this seemingly disconcerting handicap, and Phil Taylor protected him, using him frequently. Derek Todd remembers that Jack would be cleaning clubs in the Pro Shop, "and quite often he would collapse with a terrible thud, falling over the bag of clubs."

Exton had many of his seizures during a round of golf and people reacted in different ways. Most left him to recover, carrying their own bags until he caught up with them two or three holes later. In fact, "some members purposely chose Jack as their caddy for, if he happened to throw one of his fits, it might put some unsuspecting opponent off his game." Another response, recalled once again by Derek Todd, was more vigorous: "Judge Shandley was a renowned 'no tipper' but he would hire Jack and whenever he had a fit, usually in a bunker, the Judge would hit him with his putter, telling him to get up, so that they continue with their game." Far more often, though, members would shrug, pick up their bags and start walking.

New members sometimes needed a little time to settle in. Veteran member Bill McColl, who was also a member of the Royal Colwood – and who has the distinction of being the only person to win the championships of both clubs in the same year, 1961 – recalls the story of one new member (which may or may not be apocryphal).

At the time, the late 1920s, it was a tradition that any new member should be included in a foursome with seasoned members so that the newcomer could familiarize himself or herself with the course. While this new member was in the locker room, putting on his golf shoes, he saw two of his mentors loading cases of Crown Royal whiskey into their lockers. The new member was apprehensive because such affluence suggested high stakes on the course. He was, consequently very relieved when one of his three companions said, "The usual, I suppose: a nickel, a nickel and a nickel?"

As it turned out, the new member was considerably more competent than his three senior companions. He looked forward to pocketing more than three dollars. To his astonishment, when they had settled down to their first drink in the 19th, his companions took out their cheque books. A quick glance at the three cheques presented to him showed that they added up to more than a hundred dollars.

"What on earth are these for?" he asked, "I thought we were playing for nickels!"

"We were," one of the vererans replied: "International Nickel Company shares."

While most members found the atmosphere in the Club friendly from the start, at least one found it chilly. When the Club's veteran member, Stan Haynes, married a prairie girl in 1940, he promptly enrolled her as a member. It was, Dolly Haynes recalls, "a stiff club; they really didn't want new members then, especially ladies. There were only about 30 playing members and I was the youngest—three my own age: Mrs. Wilson, Marjorie Todd and Marcia Prior; we played together."

Fortunately, her husband was friendly with the steward, Shum Wai. "Oh, he was marvellous; he couldn't do enough for Stan's bride. And then, as I learned to play the game, and got a handicap – you had to be able to do three rounds of 18 holes, and they gave you a maximum handicap, which was 36 then – and I was allowed to play on the regular Tuesday Ladies' day. Gradually they accepted me; I got on the committee and helped with the Empress Tournaments."

Dolly Haynes remembers the Empress Tournaments as being tremendous fun in the early days. She was called out by Dolly Wilson, who became the organizing wizard for the social events connected with it, at nine o'clock in the evening to lay out the celebrated indoor course at the Empress when snow prevented play on the Victoria course. In her opinion, the tournament began to fade when local players were no longer included, and when the tournament was brought forward from February – a wonderful month to give the less fortunate who didn't live here a break from the snow – to April. It is always interesting to discover what episodes stick in people's memories. Dolly Haynes fondly recalls a young lady from Astoria, Oregon, who brought a suitcase full of fresh lettuce with her. "We hadn't seen a lettuce for so long, and she was such a popular girl."

We have talked of Phil Taylor, the Professional, a good deal; now it is time to talk about his son, Alan, who was almost as complete a golfer as his father. Alan, with the rest of the family came over from England in 1921, the year after Phil was hired. He started playing golf "in earnest" when he





The Clubhouse before renovations began in September 1992.
BOB TURNER





Winter on the 18th fairway.



BILL SLOAN

was 12. Because his father wasn't a member, he could not join the VGC, so he played at Macaulay Point. Clearly he was born to the game because, in 1930, when he was 15, he was invited to play in the British Boys' Amateur Championship, being held that year at his father's old club, Fulwell. He beat the Edinburgh boys' champion in the first round, but was forced to withdraw before the second round by a bout of ptomaine poisoning. Before then, however, in spite of the rule about Juniors and parents, he began to play occasional rounds with his father at the VGC:

I was about 15 or 16. I used to caddy for my Dad on Saturdays, Sundays, after school—all summer long I caddied for him, and chased balls when he was giving lessons, shagging the balls and bringing them back again. On weekends I'd be caddying for Dad and if one of the four couldn't make it, they would ask me to fill in. That was how I got an introduction to playing with members on the golf course. And then in my 18th year they came up with the first intermediate members. You were intermediate from 18 to 21, and at 21 you either became an active member or resigned.

The fee was \$50 a year; and they put that \$150 towards my entrance when I joined at 21.

The Club's enlightened approach to recruiting new and preferably young members became even more important when the Great Depression struck. When Alan finished his schooling in 1933, he joined the swelling ranks of the unemployed. Fortunately, by the following year, his father was giving lessons to the new Premier, Duff Pattullo:

He used to take lessons from Dad every morning, between 7 and 7:30. But they weren't lessons for golf: these were lessons that allowed him to work out the frustrations of his days as Premier of the Province. He liked my Dad; they got along wonderfully well together. I used to collect the balls after he hit them and bring them back. The quicker I got them and ran back, the more I earned – it was 25 cents or 50 cents for the half hour that he was there. And he wrote a couple of letters on my behalf.

So for that reason golf, other than as a quiet spasmodic pastime, didn't enter into things—but that year, in 1933, I was in the finals of the Pacific Northwest golf tournament. Then, in August, I got a letter from Powell River saying come up and let's have a look at you and see what we can do.

I went up to Powell River, the Powell River Pulp and Paper Company, from 1933 to 1936 and that was my start. I don't mind telling you, 22½ cents an hour; and one day off every three weeks. Still, we got by – I had money in the bank – but when I tell my daughters they laugh their heads off.

Fortunately, they had a nine-hole course and through the summer I never missed a day. When you're working graveyard, you'd go straight up to the golf club and play your one or two nine holes, and then go back home to sleep; then have your evening meal, putter around and then back to work.

HOLE	LENGTH	MEN'S PAR	EADING PAR	STROKES	NAME OF HOLE	1	/2	3	4	433
1	510	5	5	2	Ligarynouse	5				
2	135	3	3	16	PALABITY	2				
3	339	4	4	6	70k0 (016)	3				
4	375	4	5	10	OLVMPTOR	3				
5	278	4	4	12	THE DAY	4				
6	345	4	4	4	VIMY BIDGE	4				
7	208	3	4	14	MT. HAKER	4				
B	118	3	3	18	LANDS END	3	-			
9	185	3	3	8	GINRALTAR	3				
Out	2493	33	35		OUT	31				
10	330	4	4	7	DADDANELLES	3		B		
11	390	4	5	9	ELINE BORNIE	5		3		
12	525	5	5	1	TIPPERARY	5	4	24	13	
13	174	3	3	17	COMBRE CARRY	3	79	0	3	
14	192	3	3	15	SAN DIAN	3	1	1	×	
15	394	4	5	5	CONNER	4	1		43	
16	323	4	4	13	WATERLOO	3	44		1	
17	433	5	5	3	NEWPORT	4	96	1	7 3	
18	360	4	5	11	FLATRAU	4	_	11	13	100
ln	3121	36	39		IN	34			-	Messa Tier
Out	2493	33	35		OUT	31				ns.
Gross	5614	69	74		TOTAL	65				BONE.
Beerse's Bignatule				HANDICAP						
manning i					NET SCORE					-

Alan Taylor scorecard: August 5, 1931.

Alan Taylor eventually returned to Victoria to become one of the Club's outstanding amateurs. If he didn't win, his name was almost invariably near the top of the list. For the past 12 years he has been secretary of the Northwest Seniors, an annual tournament at the Club which draws golfers from all over the Pacific northwest. He recounts a couple of engaging anecdotes about A. V. Macan and Duff Pattullo.

Macan had a brilliant mind, a biting wit and an explosive temper—and he never minded who he was talking to when he blew up. He could only stand peers who were capable and intelligent. He was a lawyer at first; then a very fine amateur golfer; and finally, a first-class golf architect, and you knew a Macan golf course. The front of every green had a small bank, and the green sloped down from there to the back. If you tried to put a high floater on the front of the green, it would roll right off the back. He wanted people to play an English sort of golf: a sort of bump and run approach.

His other pastime was bridge. He was credited as the most knowledgeable bridge player in these parts, but a poor card holder. He never hesitated to point out his partner's errors. One evening he was in a friendly game, and his partner put up with it for a while; then he bid up to seven spades and laid his hand down. There wasn't a spade in it, and he said, "There you are Macan, you're so good, you should be able to make this." There was a deathly silence, and then Macan started to laugh. That was our wonderful Mac—full of Irish charm and unpredictability.

Duff Pattullo, too, had an explosive temper that found its outlet on the golf course. Evidently it was not unusual for him to break a club across his knee after a particularly errant shot. Hickory shafts broke relatively easily; but one day, after a missed putt, he tried to do the same thing with a steel-shafted golf club and limped around the green demonstrating a vocabulary which, presumably, he couldn't exercise in the Legislature.

George Bigelow, who has won so many tournaments that he would need a chapter to himself to record them all, began his career as a physician and a golfer in the prairies. Trained at Edinburgh, he came to Canada and practised in Saskatchewan for several years before World War II. He was not immediately required in the military, "so," he says, "for the first year of the war, those of us who stayed behind had to work a little harder." In March, he came to Victoria for a rest:

It was 20 below and a blizzard was blowing when I left Prince Albert. I remember very vividly coming down the Fraser Valley and seeing the cows grazing and the green grass. I came over to Victoria the same day. I had a game of golf at the Victoria Golf Club and before the sun set I had a house and an office, phoned my wife and said we are going out to the coast forever to live.



ELIZABETH GATT

By the time he reached Victoria, George Bigelow was already an accomplished golfer: he had won the Saskatchewan Amateur Championship three times, and the Open once. But his golfing career was eventually interrupted by two years of war service in Europe. When he did finally settle down, his golf had not deteriorated. He was soon playing to a one handicap, and won the Club championship 12 times before going on to dominate the Seniors' tournaments.

As a 50-year member of the Club, George Bigelow has seen numerous changes to the course. Perhaps one of the most contentious was the modification of the 7th hole, with its breathtaking view from the tee. However, there were at least two good reasons for the change: the 7th, 8th and 9th were all par-three holes, so that players tended to bunch up and lengthy waits were not unusual; and the course was less than 6,000 yards long, which meant that it was ineligible for any kind of record whatsoever.

George had a solution to the bunching-up problem: construct a practice putting green in the unused space behind the old 7th tee. Some-body objected that it would be against the rules to do this while playing a round; but, according to George this is not so:

Ah yes, that was Bigelow's dream which never came true. We used to wait for 45 minutes on the 7th tee. Thirty years ago I had this idea of having a little putting green behind the 7th tee, a little area between the paths, between ten and seven. It was only going to cost \$500 to \$600 because there weren't any trees there at the time. The idea was finally accepted, but it never materialized. As for being against the rules, that's not true. If you don't delay the game, you can practise on the green you just left.

Alex Kazai, who has been the course superintendent since 1971, was supporting the change for other reasons. The area in question had become something of a dumping ground for all the residue of course maintenance—grass clippings, branches broken off by the wind and other debris—and it had become not only a waste of valuable space but an unsightly mess. At the time, Laurie Wiggins was chairman of the Green Committee and he had a tip about a large quantity of clay fill the Victoria Municipality was trying to get rid of; it was from the excavation for the extension to the library.

Alex welcomed it, and gradually covered what he regarded as the waste land to a depth of ten feet or more. While many members still mourn the loss of the superlative view from the old 7th tee, most would agree that the

Harry Young was a most active member of > the Club. In 1950, he became financial editor with the Victoria Daily Colonist and began writing a weekly golf column for the newspaper, which continued until his retirement in 1971. Among his many contributions to golf, he was Governor of the Royal Canadian Golf Association; a director of the British Columbia Golf Association: an Honorary Member of the Royal and Ancient Club (St. Andrews); and Chairman of the Victoria District Golf Committee. He was also co-chairman of the 1967 Commonwealth matches, the 1967 Willingdon Cup and Canadian Amateur tournaments, and the originator of the annual Boxing Day Tournaments.

Harry Young was awarded a Life Membership in the Club in 1986. 8 Bailu Colonist

Victoria, B.C., Wed., Nov. 20, 1963



It must be a matter of some satisfaction to A. V. Macan that two of the courses he has recently designed have been chosen as sites for forthcoming national and provincial events.

The Canadian Open of 1965 is slated for Shaughnessy and the B.C. Amateur of 1964 is to be played at Kelowna.

It is, of course, becoming increasingly difficult to find a new course in British Columbia which was not built by Macan. In addition to Shaughnessy and Kelowna, Macan has been responsible in recent years for Richmond (site of this year's B.C. Amateur), and Nanaimo. In Washington he has also left

his mark on numerous courses.

It might be said that B.C. golfers are not so troubled by automation—electric carts, etc.—as by "Macanization." for the crafty old Irish architect has brought up a new concept of golf course construction that is aimed at making the mechanical perfection of the modern golfing maestro more difficult.

One has only to play a few holes, or even to look at one or two greens on any course to tell whether it is Macanized. A Macan green is one that may be of any shape except round or source.

He specializes in an elegant assortment of irregular figures that would have driven Euclid crazy. Many are kidney-shaped with the length at 45 degrees to the fairway and with traps close in that make tee placement almost respecial of the second shot to the green is wint to be effective.

In addition, Macan insists that greens should not be flat, and most of them are built with logbacks or crowns that are liable to defy the backspin artist.

"I design some of my greens to suit the run-up type of shot" explains Macan, "This is one of the great shots in golf but very lew of today's top players can execute it. That is why many of them criticize my work."

I was playing the other day at Shaughnessy with Terry Watt, the club's president, and as we admired a piece of Macan's work Terry would say. "This old man is a sadist, and this is one of his most machievellan concoctions."

Caddies at Shaughnessy will hand you a six or seven iron for the short chip to many of the greens. They will tell you it is the only way they know in which the ball can be made to stop near the pin.

Anyway when the top pros go to Shaughnessy in 1965, they can be expected to "blow their tops." If the RCGA wants Shaughnessy can be stretched to 7,000 yards or more, for the tees are huge, some of them over 40 yards in length.

"Shaughnessy has never yet been played at its full length."
says Macan, "But when it is fully stretched out it will be an
extremely hard course."

We would agree with him.

. . .

new hole is an improvement. George Bigelow compares it to a celebrated hole in California:

It's a much better golf hole. I always call it the Oak Bay equivalent to the 18th at Pebble Beach; it's a par four but designed very much like Pebble Beach's 18th—except for the freak green; the green wasn't designed for anything. I remember Ben Hogan putted out of bounds onto the beach from it.

But the fill they brought for the fairway was awful clay; then they had to bring in topsoil and put down grass. It grew very quickly but the fill was dreadful stuff. I drove off one day and the head of my 3 wood came off. It didn't break, just came off the shaft and landed about 50 yards into the clay. We never did find it. Then, some six months later, someone came in with the head of a 3 wood and I recognized it as mine. Glued it back on and I had a new 3 wood again. It was just like prairie gumbo: really awful.

The 9th is a tough little green, too, especially when you're on the left. I was playing with Sam Snead just before the exhibition in 1977 and he got above the hole and couldn't believe where that ball went. He said the green should be dug up and potatoes grown on it.

Changes to another hole, the 12th, occasioned a number of complaints, but for a different reason. The old green had been flat and uninteresting. A. V. Macan redesigned it and, in so doing, made it too interesting. According to George Bigelow:

Macan liked the old-fashioned English-Scottish type of bump and run; but this was ridiculous. If you pitched on the green, you'd go over; if you pitched short, you stopped short. It was a poorly designed green. I was on the Green Committee at the time, but we decided to wait until Macan died before doing anything about it because he'd be mad as hell.

There are interesting theories about how the contentious 12th green came about, David Philbrick remembers that Macan used models for his course improvements:

He had large pieces – they weren't plywood in those days – large pieces of cedar, and he did the contour in plasticine. He also had a scale model of the Pennsylvania hand mowers they used to use. He said the reason that he used the plasticine was to enable him to make sure that he was within the scope of the mowers. If you use a 20-inch mower you know what will happen if you mow over what sort of looks like a pimple: you'll take the top right off it; so he used plasticine models.

Laurie Carroll, who was Club Pro at the time, adds an interesting postscript to the story:

Old Macan was building a plasticine model of the new 12th green, which was right on the crest of the hill. They moved the tee back behind the 11th green, and while Macan was finishing his model he got into the Irish whisky in the locker room. He was lettering, putting the writing on the plywood board he used for a base. He put the model upside down and, when he put the lettering on, that reversed everything; what should have been the back of the green became the front, and that's how it was built—it sloped away from you. But he would never admit that he'd made a mistake.

If there were many rich people among the membership, Macan evidently wasn't one of them. According to Jim Squire:

I don't think he had very much money. He must have had a disability pension and, when the big-gambling Americans came over for team matches, Mac was very popular among them. He was full of anecdotes and they would be playing bridge for enormous stakes and it was all understood among them that he would just play a very small percentage of those stakes. It was an unspoken understanding; everyone was very good about it; everyone recognized that Mac was broke and it was all nicely done.

Mrs. Muriel Osborough who, in 1992, is one of the senior most active lady members, began to play golf as a young woman at the original Langara public course in Vancouver. When she and her husband, Bert, moved to the Island in 1933, she was unable to play for some time because she had a two-year-old to look after. She began to play golf again in 1940, when her daughter was at school, and then she played at the Royal Colwood.

They were living in Oak Bay and wartime gasoline rationing forced a move, this time to Uplands, where the dues were a reasonable \$25 a year. During the war years, Muriel found conditions very favourable for the ladies. "There were a lot of women and not very many men; so the course was available whenever we wanted to play." Then finally, in 1959, she and her husband Bert came, as it were, to their senses and joined the VGC.

Muriel describes herself as a good average golfer; she had a 15 handicap in her younger playing days but, by the time she joined the VGC, her handicap had increased to 18 – which just put her in the Silver Division (from scratch to 18; the Bronze was from 19 to 36). She served on the Ladies' Committee for several years and became Captain in 1966. Her husband was Men's Captain in the same year; the only time in the Club's history that a husband and wife have simultaneously shared this responsibility.

At the time, there were more than 40 active women members, and Muriel recalls the difficulty of playing on Tuesdays, supposedly the Ladies' day:

In those days we got nothing; we didn't even have regular times. We used to play on Tuesdays, but that didn't say that the men couldn't, or wouldn't, cut in on us. We

COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE





COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

finally worked it out. Bert was Captain and I was Captain, and we finally got it settled that we were allowed to have the course from 9:30 till noon on Tuesdays.

However, lady members seldom demonstrate any dissatisfaction with their status in the Club. Most seem to agree that the men are managing things very competently; and there are, of course, some benefits to being an honorary member: annual dues are two-thirds those of full members; and being on the Board of Directors of such a large enterprise is no sinecure.

We have had any number of golf stories; now it is time for a fish story. Derek Todd recalls that many fish have been caught off the 9th tee, and more than a few off the 10th. This one concerns the 9th tee.

In the summer of 1977, Lloyd Murray and his wife, Gwen, were planning a party for visiting out-of-province friends – friends who would particularly appreciate a salmon barbecue. Gwen asked Ben Metcalfe, one of their local friends who was a fisherman, to catch a salmon for them. Ben made two fruitless attempts; then, when he set off to play a few holes in the evening, he decided to put his fishing rod, which was in the trunk of his car, into his golf bag.

When he reached the 9th tee, he saw a man and a woman fishing off the point. Knowing that the tide would change very soon, he left his cart beside the tee, took his rod and joined the couple. He was just starting to reel in after his first cast when he felt a vigorous bite. He set the hook and the fish made several determined runs before he was able to bring it to the shore. The man fishing beside him went down to the water and dragged it ashore for him.

The salmon was so heavy that Ben couldn't carry it back to the Clubhouse, so he strung it on his golf cart and carried his clubs on his shoulder. It created quite a sensation when he arrived. On his way home, he weighed the fish at the Oak Bay Marina and it tipped the scale at 28 lbs—enough for a very satisfying barbecue.

And finally, a story about the unexpected hazards of golf. A former Naval Person reports:

Most [people] figure the shelling of Estevan Lighthouse was the only bombardment the West Coast received during WWII. Not so.

As a young OD loading number of "Q" MTG\* I found the whole affair exciting since few of us had shot "real rounds." Word came from the bridge to sightsetter: "'Q' Mounting-serial 26-at bearing RED 135-five rapid salvoes shoot."

In Navy jargon, OD is Ordinary Seaman; number is a gun-crew member; and MTG is a gun-mounting.



Plan for renovations to the Clubhouse and Pro Shop, 1992-93.

The Clubhouse and Pro Shop, June 1992.

BOB TURNER







The practise putting green and the Clubhouse as renovations began, viewed from the new, temporary, Pro Shop. BOB TURNER

During renovations, the Clubhouse complex consisted of portable buildings. The photographer, thinking it was the construction camp, was astonished to see flower beds alongside the buildings. BOB TURNER

"Bridge, this is 'Q' Mounting-the designated bearing appears unsafe."

"'Q' Mounting, this is bridge - concern yourself with safety at the mounting and we will worry about the safe bearing."

"Bang-bang" went 'Q' Mounting; then the Check Fire bell screamed. The bridge had failed to see the first round splash and suddenly became concerned. They had given the wrong bearing. Never mind, two more rascals were airborne by now. No splashes were observed and a new bearing was chosen.

At the time, a Mr. H. B. Olsen, of IIOI Beach Drive, in Oak Bay, was relaxing in his garden, enjoying the fine sea view of Chatham and Discovery Islands. Suddenly a whining noise and plume of water a few hundred yards off shore. Another scream and a splash much closer. Now, a third, just off the beach near his house. He called for his children and they ran to the shelter of his basement. He called the Oak Bay police. Meanwhile, golfers at the Victoria Golf Course wondered what had happened as very low screaming noises passed over their heads.

The next day the incident was reported in the newspaper. The Navy intelligence officer told the press that the splashes observed were "spent missiles" and nothing more. Thus the wartime secrecy of ship movements saved the ship any embarrassment.\*

#### COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE



\* Phil Bissell, Naval Officers' Association of Vancouver Island *Newsletter*, June 1986.

# An End and a Beginning

"The actual 100th Birthday is November 7, 1993

– a bang-up closing celebration will be held on that day."

VGC NEWSLETTER

During the 1970s and '80s, considerable and expensive improvements were made to the course: solving of drainage problems, smoothing of fairways and improving the automatic sprinkler system. However, when it came to improvements to the Clubhouse, there was some resistance to expenditures. Some members held the long-established conviction that the Club was purely a golf club, and that luxurious refinements to the Clubhouse were an unnecessary and expensive frill.

In the recent words of one of those committee members:

While the Course has always been the number one priority, full clubhouse facilities enable full enjoyment of the game. In recent years, it has become apparent our Clubhouse needed either replacement or extensive renovation in order to meet the needs of an increased membership and staff.

Over the last 12 years many committees have come forward with good proposals which outlined the requirements, but all were turned down for one reason or another. Modest improvements were carried out but were done on a "Stop Gap" basis and therefore did not address the overall shortcomings. Part of the problem was the low dues policy adopted in previous years. This policy excluded the responsibility of reserve funds to meet current needs, so there was never any money in the bank,

For the last 15 years replacement of machinery, equipment and facilities was funded from members' initiation fees which, while it kept dues low, compounded the problem of funding the accumulating, and now much needed, improvements.



Assistant Pro Ted Hanlon giving a putting lesson to a Scottish visitor, Mrs. Raynor. BOB TURNER



Serious renovations begin.

BOB TURNER

The 1st tee with Trial Island in the background. BOB TURNER





The 1st tee, September 1992. Note that the Pro Shop has been sawn in half, ready for removal. BOB TURNER



Receptionist Shirley Sadler. BOB TURNER



A visitor looks over a wide range of clubs.

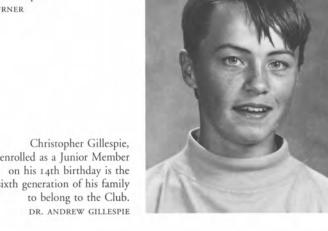
BOB TURNER



The men's section of the Pro Shop: bargains galore! BOB TURNER



Scott Kolb offers more bargains in the Ladies' Boutique. BOB TURNER



Christopher Gillespie, newly enrolled as a Junior Member on his 14th birthday is the sixth generation of his family



A sunny smile from behind her desk: Michelle Gaudreau. BOB TURNER

During the 1980s, several planning committees developed proposals for the Clubhouse which were all rejected by the membership for a variety of reasons:

- a tradition of avoiding debt;
  not enough architectural detail;
- financial plan unsatisfactory;

- questions regarding priorities in the proposals.

In 1989, members voted strongly against replacing the existing building with a new one. However, they also did not approve the renovation plan, again for the reasons noted above.

Following this setback, the Board of Directors, chaired by Dr. Alistair Gill, decided to initiate a new approach—an approach that involved a review of how the Club's finances had been handled in the past. As a result, the Finance Committee, chaired by John Rowand, began the task. This led to the following recommendations which were accepted:

- r. Replacement cost of golf course maintenance equipment and other maintenance items would be included as part of the annual budget. This revision meant that the existing membership who derived the benefit from the use of the Club facilities would "pay as you go" for wear and tear and replacement.
- 2. Operating deficits, if incurred in the course of a year, would be recovered by an assessment to the existing membership.
- 3. To meet the actual operating costs, the members' dues needed to be increased substantially and, in 1991, they accepted this reality and approved a motion that dues be increased by approximately 29%, making "pay as you go" a reality.
- 4. New members' entrance fees to be held and accumulated to meet larger capital requirements such as the Clubhouse renovation plan.
- 5. Entrance fees were to be reviewed and maintained at an appropriate level.

The next step was to produce another overall design plan – one that would overcome previous objections – and this was set in motion by Dr. Gill and the Board. After a careful selection process, the firm of Campbell, Moore and Associates was chosen to prepare an initial plan. This was done, and several well-attended information meetings were held with a broad spectrum of the membership. A sincere effort was made to seek input, receive suggestions and critical appraisal. The process culminated in the



■ Golf equipment has come a long way from the days of feathery balls and hickory shafts; but, as in the beginning, the quality of golf balls is still arguably the determining factor the prime initiator of low scores. There is little doubt that the quality of clubs has also improved—graphite shafts, over-sized drivers with long shafts, grooves that impart optimum spin to the ball—but, as Mike Parker points out, "I can now drive a ball further than I could 20 years ago; whereas, it should be the other way round, and I'm convinced that oversized drivers and graphite shafts haven't made all that much difference it's the improvement in balls."

The search for increased distance is not because golf courses have been growing steadily longer over the years; it is because the nature of fairways has changed. In the old days of minimal watering, courses became hard and, off the tee, balls would travel a long way after hirting the ground, Similarly, the old bump-and-run technique could be practised on the fairways. Now, with wellwatered, soft fairways, carrying distance is the important factor, and modern balls carry much further. Nevertheless, the search for the perfect set of clubs, and the putter that will at last solve one's problems on the green will probably continue for as long as people play golf.

There is one story, probably apocryphal, of a golfer who temporarily solved the problem of distance off the tee. He constructed a driver with a small, sprung trapdoor in its face. When he drove, the ball would disappear into the clubhead. He would grunt with satisfaction and stand watching the flight of an imaginary ball; then stride smartly ahead of his partners down the fairway. Some 275 yards later, he would activate a small sliding catch on the shaft and release the ball. There is no record of how long his innovative technique survived.

unanimous acceptance of a motion to implement the financial and architectural proposals – with the proviso that the renovations would be undertaken in three stages and executed when the funds were available.

Meanwhile, the Membership Committee, chaired by David Mills, was examining the existing entrance list policy to provide a forecast of future income. The Committee discovered that there were more than 200 applications on file. This discouraged further applicants because of the time that could be needed to gain admission. Also, there was no commitment from any of the applicants on file.

In the end, the following Committee recommendations were adopted:

- To be accepted on the list waiting to play golf, the individual would join
  as a social member, paying the appropriate entrance and annual fees.
- 2. All applicants previously on the waiting list were to be advised of the change and invited to resubmit.

About 90 people did resubmit, making it possible to estimate revenues from new members and plan for the future.

Meanwhile, Chris Conradi, to avoid the disruption of the three stages for renovation, sponsored a petition to proceed immediately with the renovations, financed by the sale of debentures to members. Signed by the requisite number of members, the petition spurred the Board to respond with their own recommendations at a special meeting held in April 1992.

In brief, the Board forecast that new revenue from entrance fees would be sufficient to meet the capital costs of the Clubhouse renovations. It proposed a bank loan to be repaid from these fees.

The proposal was based on the following premises:

- Limit the construction and renovation time to nine months, instead of many years.
- 2. Complete the entire plan in time for the Centennial in 1993.

Conradi was satisfied that this was an improvement on his own proposal; he withdrew his petition and the Board's proposal was approved by more than 90% of the members present. As a result, work on the renovation began in August 1992, and was scheduled for completion by the following May, just in time for the Centennial.

We have recorded this process at some length because it offers an insight into why this Club has been so successful. To provide an unmistak-



Frank McHugh replenishes baskets of balls for the practice fairway. BOB TURNER

Scott Kolb with an electrically propelled hand cart.
BOB TURNER



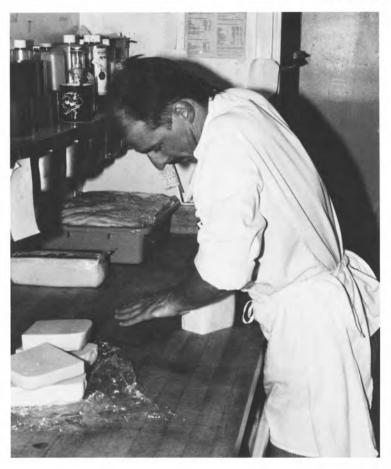


Lucy Haasjes preparing sandwiches for lunch. BOB TURNER

Chef Bob Frei preparing lunch.
BOB TURNER



The Club's Archivist, Mary Halliwell-Cyr. Bob Turner





Course Superintendent Alex Kazai, General Manager Don Francis and Chairman of the History Committee Jim Bassett in conference. BOB TURNER

The Club's staff, August 1992 (left to right): Scott Kolb, Mike Parker, Frank McHugh, Ted Hanlon, Colin McCulley, Tara Roden, Stephen Thorpe, Lionel Gandy, Tony Tuson, Nancy Lupkoski, Michelle Gaudreau, Don Francis, Lucy Haasjes, Sherry Landess, Manda Lee, Bob Frei, Terry Deelstra, Lori Dudman (front), David Higgins, Santosh Dewett, Jane Baird, Kim Rotherie, Marnie Lewis, Cindy Cleator, Donna Huggins, Katie Craig, Sheila Gelling, Melinda Cottingham, Karen Whyte. LYNNE PARKER



Head Professional Mike Parker, ready for a drag race on the 1st fairway. BOB TURNER

Two of the Centennial souvenirs: a silver tray and a crystal tumbler.
BOB TURNER







The Professional golfing staff (left to right):
Tara Roden, Scott Kolb,
Mike Parker (Head),
Peter Rowand,
Ted Hanlon, Colin McCulley,
Frank McHugh.
LYNNE PARKER

ably democratic outcome, many members have had to work very hard indeed. For example, some 53 present and past directors have been involved at some stage of the process. As well, many who were not directors served on various planning committees. It would be impractical to try to list them all, but the following come to mind: Past Presidents Harold Olafson and Bill Armstrong who, in company with Ian Craig, got the final process started; Jim Bassett and his committee who completed the member survey; John Rowand who restructured the financial operating procedures; Admiral Al Collins who secured approval of the new plan; Doctor Gill who, as President, started the whole process; and finally, Maurice Frost and his committee, who are overseers of the actual renovation contract.

This outcome came as encouraging news to the Centennial Committee, chaired by Ted Pollard, whose responsibilities were to organize the celebrations marking the Club's Centennial. A handsomely refurbished Clubhouse made for a refreshing outlook. The main committee is composed of seven sub-committees, one to handle each event of the Centennial activities. They have organized the following programme.

Saturday, July 31, 1993: The opening ceremonies will take place between 1:00 p.m and 4:00 p.m. and "it is hoped that as many people as possible not only attend, but attend in period costumes." Among other attractions (or deterrents), there will be bagpipes and, of course, the appropriate food and refreshments for such an important occasion.

August 3: A Ladies' Golf Event, This involves a shotgun start at 8:30 a.m. followed by lunch – all free!

August 5: Social Members will be treated to a High Tea, accompanied by harp music, at 2:30 p.m.

August 6 and 7: The Men's Golf Event, starting with a no-host cocktail party on Friday evening when teams will be drawn – the matches to be played on Saturday morning, followed by a cold buffet. The entrance fee for this event is \$100.00.

August 10: A Junior Golf Event for both young men and women, followed by a barbecue.

August 14: A Mixed Golf Event, with a shotgun start at 12:30 p.m. Afterwards, there will be a no-host bar and a dinner with accompanying entertainment. The entrance fee is \$35.00.

November 7, 1993: The Club's official 100th Birthday Celebration. There will be a tea party between 2:00 and 4:00 p.m. when all members,



COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

past and present, will be welcomed. A cornerstone to commemorate the 100 years will be unveiled, along with the placing of a time capsule.

While these dates are firm, both modifications and enhancements may occur before the parties begin. As well, another gesture of recognition will be provided by a number of very attractive mementos of the occasion, some of which are illustrated in adjoining pages.

And finally, the Club will be hosting the 1993 Canadian Amateur Championship from August 15 to 25 inclusive.



This brings us to the end of our history of the Club. We hope it has revived pleasant memories to many of you, as well as a sense of continuity and a legacy of unpretentious tradition. That it is a very successful golf club, few would argue. At this stage, though, there seems to be a notion that we should offer forecasts about the future. We are hesitant to do so because we recall Pliny's wise admonition: "Nothing is ever certain, except that nothing is ever certain." Nevertheless, all the indications are promising.

If nothing else, this concluding chapter demonstrates that members care enough about the Clubhouse to invest large amounts of time and energy to maintain an atmosphere of tradition while making sure that no hint of decay creeps in. The course, under Alex Kazai's superintendency, is just about as immaculate as it can be while people are still using it to play golf. All this, and its indisputable natural beauty, suggest that it will remain for many years to come – let's hope at least 100 – one of the finest courses in North America and one of Greater Victoria's enduring treasures.



COURTESY B.C. GOLF HOUSE

# Ladies and Gentlemen Champions

Plans for the Championship of British Columbia began in 1894, only a year after the founding of the Club. This championship was to be held alternately at Victoria, Vancouver (the Jericho Beach course, founded in 1892) and New Westminster, about which, historically, very little is known. In any event, Victoria remained the site for this competition for several years.

In December, 1894, Senator Hewitt Bostock donated a cup (the oldest national, provincial or state golf trophy in North America), known by his name and still used as the trophy for the British Columbia Championship (see Appendix B).

Among those who stand out on the list of winners are Harvey Combe, who won the Cup ten times between 1897 and 1909; left-hander Jimmy Todd, who won it on the four successive years, 1934 to 1937; and George Bigelow, who won it 12 times between 1946 and 1972.

Unfortunately, when it comes to the Club Championship, it is difficult to distinguish between it and the B.C. Championship because the Club's records are inconsistent. In fact, the Club Championship was not specifically established as such until June 1922, when Mrs. Hew Paterson presented the silver bowl – which had been won by her father, the late Harvey Combe, in the B.C. Championship in 1906 – to be the permanent trophy for the Club event. Only then were conditions of play drawn up formally, and it is from that date that the names of winners have been systematically recorded. However, the list in Appendix F was provided by Colonel Eric Parker, with no indication of how he compiled it.

Lady members, while still restricted to honorary status, were quickly involved in tournaments, the first being in the spring meeting in April, 1895, with the following results over nine holes:

Mrs. W. A. Ward	77-24	52
Miss Drake	76-18	58
Mrs. H. Combe	scratch	63

The autumn meet in 1895 was an Open Event, this time over 18 holes, and a Club Handicap over nine holes:

	Open		
Mrs. Harvey Com	be	139	
Miss Drake	146		
Miss Ward 158			
Club	Handicap		
Mrs. W. A. Ward	70	received 16	net 54
Mrs. Martin	85	27	58
Miss Drake	69	11	58
In the Playoff for Seco	ond and Th	ird: Three Holes	
Mrs. Martin	35	received 5	nett 30
Miss Drake	32		32

By 1897, the Club, presumably because it possessed the only 18-hole course available in B.C. at the time, made the Ladies' Championship of British Columbia official at the third Annual Spring Meeting. Harvey Combe and his wife, Margaret, dominated this meeting, Harvey becoming Men's Champion – he bear W. A. Ward 5 and 3 with a score of 93 – and Margaret captured the Ladies' title, scoring 92 for 14 holes to Mrs. W. H. Langley's 96.

The Ladies' Championship became more firmly established in 1905, when A. C. Flumenfelt donated the cup which bears his name as the perpetual trophy for the Ladies' Championship of British Columbia.

For the first few years, the spring meetings dominated the golfing agenda because they provided the added challenge of international competition from the Seattle, Tacoma and, a little later, the Portland and Spokane clubs. Here are some of the early results:

LADIES' RE	SULTS		MEN'S RESULTS	
Mrs. W. A. Ward	77-24	52	W. E. Oliver	87
Miss Drake	76-18	58	C. W. Worsfold	95
Mrs. H. Combe (14 holes)	scratch	63	H. Combe	95
	Vic	toria, Mi	arch 21, 1896	
LADIES' RE	SULTS		MEN'S RESULTS	
LADIES RE				
Mrs. H. Combe		130	W. E. Oliver	85
		130 141	W. E. Oliver W. F. Maitland-Dugal	90

#### Tacoma, January 1, 1897 (evidently spring arrived early in Tacoma)

TACOMA

VICTORIA

La la la		2.2/2/2	
H. Combe	101	H. S. Griggs	112
A. P. Luxton	102	James Gillison Jnr	117
A. H. Mulligan	105	Charles Thorne	119
C. J. Prior	109	C. E. Warner	119
	417		467
(Presumably this was a har having won the match by 3		ent, because Victoria is recorde )	ed as
LADIES' RESULTS		MEN'S RESULTS	
	lictoria.	April 1897	
Mrs. Case, Tacoma	89	J. Gillison, Tacoma	79
Miss M. Prior, Victoria	93	G. S. Holt, Victoria	82
Miss Drake, Victoria	94	E. E. Ellis, Seattle	84
Miss Kershaw, Tacoma (14 holes)	94	C. Thorne, Tacoma	89
	ictoria, A	1arch, 1898	
Mrs. Milbourne, Victoria	88	Dr. Carruthers, Vancouver	84
Mrs. Langley, Victoria	89	C. J. Prior, Victoria	8
Miss Drake, Victoria (14 holes)	94	G. S. Hold, Victoria	89
5	Tacoma,	April 1898	
Mrs. H. Combe, Victoria	66	O. H. Millingen, Victoria	88
Mrs. Medlicote, Tacoma	70	E. E. Ellis, Seattle	96
Miss Kershaw, Tacoma	71	J. Gillison Jnr, Tacoma	97
Mrs. Rice, Tacoma	71	A. W. Jones, Victoria	97
Mrs. Anderson, Tacoma (9 holes)	7.1		
	lictoria,	April 1899	
Miss Drake, Victoria	86	H. A. Barton, Victoria	80
Miss Finlayson, Victoria	96	H. M. Hoyt, Spokane	82
(14 holes)		M. Bailey, Tacoma	82
1.0	Tacoma,	April 1899	
Mrs. M. Bailey, Tacoma	54	P. B. Gifford, Portland	8
Mrs. S. Medlicote, Tacoma	56	C. H. Malott, Tacoma	87
Miss Heitcher, Portland (9 holes)	59	R. H. Macleary, Portland	87

LADIES' RESULTS		MEN'S RESULTS	
	Victoria,	April 1900	
Mrs. H. Combe, Victoria	75	A. P. Luxton, Victoria	79
Miss Park, Victoria	81	A. S. Reed, Victoria	83
Mrs. Holland, Victoria	82	J. D. Pemberton, Victoria	83
(14 holes)		H. Combe, Victoria	83
	Victoria,	April 1901	
Mrs. Halstead, Victoria	83	Newton, Seattle	79
Mrs. Langley, Victoria	85	Tidmarsh, Seattle	83
Mrs. Potter, Tacoma	89	Griggs, Tacoma	84
Mrs. Loomis, Tacoma (14 holes)	91	Kerr, Portland	84
	Victoria,	April 1902	
Unknown		H. Combe, Victoria	
	1903: 71	o results	
Seat	tle, May	1903 (9 holes)	
Miss Griggs, Tacoma		H. Combe, Victoria	
Mrs. Folson, Seattle		H. S. Griggs, Tacoma	

Towards the turn of the century another member began to challenge Harvey Combe's dominance. Indeed, his performance at Tacoma in 1898 evoked high praise from the golf expert who reported the match in the *Tacoma Ledger*:

78

I. Merrill, Tacoma

A. P. Luxton, Victoria

H. S. Gordon, Victoria

96

96

Mrs. E. G. Griggs, Tacoma 74

Mrs. S. Rice, Tacoma

(14 holes)

Mrs. M. Bailey, Tacoma

Mr. O. H. Van Millingen of Victoria is well known as an excellent golfer, here and at home, but no-one has hitherto been able to figure out a possible score of less than 94 on the Tacoma links.

Mr. C. S. Milliken's score of 94 some months ago has stood as the highest achievement of any one playing on the Tacoma links. It may well be wondered therefore, how Mr. Van Millingen could do better, but he did, and not merely better, but six better.

His playing score was 88 – this is less than an average of five shots to the hole. It was a most wonderful performance. It is doubtful if it can ever be done again.

Such enthusiasm over a score of 88 may seem ironic today; yet, in spite of the enormous improvements in both golfing equipment and in golf courses, the present barrier, which very few have penetrated, is only 28 strokes less: 60 seems to be the magic number.

On a less lofty scale, there were many competitions for the less accomplished golfers. For example, in 1921, Major F. P. Barton donated a trophy which bears his name for a Men's Bogey competition to be competed for annually; while both monthly medal and bogey competitions became regular events.

While these local competitions may have been less prestigious, there was clearly keen rivalry. The score cards had to be deposited in a locked box, its key in the exclusive custody of the Secretary. This has almost the ring of a formal election count; and, because there were only two committees at the time—Green and House—the Green Committee was responsible not only for handicapping, but "to deal with all complaints as to the breach of the rules of golf and local rules on the Links." Fortunately, the local rules before the turn of the century were few (see Appendix C).

Yet another tournament that dates from 1895 was for the Walking Stick Trophy. It began as a ladder competition, after which the holder was challenged by others until he lost and the new holder carried on. While there is no record of who donated the original trophy, at least one early member, Dugald Gillespie, was convinced that it was F. H. Maitland-Dugal, who set the course record of 85 in 1895. The winners of this trophy in 1895 were W. E. Oliver, three times; Harvey Combe, twice; O. H. Van Millingen twice; and C. B. Stahlschmidt once.

Evidently the challenges have continued ever since, but for a gap from 1945 to 1956, when the Walking Stick disappeared. The practice had been to engrave the winner's name on a series of silver collars on the Stick. It had been sent to the jewellers, Mitchell and Duncan, to have the 1945 winners recorded. In 1956, when the firm was winding up its business, the Stick was found at the back of a cupboard, and the tournament resumed. Seven years later, in 1963, the Stick had reached its capacity for collars and a new one was donated by the Club's incumbent vice-president, J. D. Munro, and the challenges continue.

# Other trophies dating back to the early days:

#### MEN'S TROPHIES

The Challoner and Mitchell Cup, donated by the company of that name in 1912, to be competed for annually as a match-play handicap event, open only to members. The cup is now competed for in an annual 4-ball, best-ball.

The Rainbow Cup, presented by the Captain and Officers of HMS Rainbow in 1913, to be competed for annually over 18 holes, full handicap.

The John Galt Cup, presented by Mr. and Mrs. John Galt in 1926, competed for annually, 18 holes, handicap.

The Todd Cup, presented by Charles F. Todd in 1929, competed for annually, 36 holes, medal play, two rounds.

The Gibson Cup, presented by R. W. Gibson in 1931, for annual competition, mixed foursome.

In more recent years new trophies have been added to the Club's roster.

The Challenor Memorial Trophy was donated in memory of R. L. (Bunny) Challoner by his widow in 1959. This is another perpetual trophy, in this case for the "Dawn Patrol," an annual competition for golfers enthusiastic enough to tee off at five o'clock in the morning on the Tuesday nearest to Midsummer's Day. In those days the CPR ferry was still running and the night boat from Vancouver used to salute the Dawn Patrol with its siren as it passed Gonzales Point. The officers on the bridge probably regarded the golfers as little short of lunatics.

The Luxton Cup, donated in 1966 in memory of the late A. P. Luxton, founding member, for male members over 60 years: 18 holes, net medal.

Serving Officers' Trophy, presented by Service members in 1978 for annual competition, two-ball foursomes.

Ray Cranston Trophy, presented in 1978 in honour of Dr. Ray Cranston's contribution to the Club, for the Senior Club Champion. Dr. Bigelow - Junior/Senior Trophy, presented by friends of Dr. George Bigelow for competition in a Junior/Senior 18-hole, best-ball match.

J. C. Matheson Cup, donated in 1975 by Dr. D. C. Matheson in honour of his father's 90th birthday; handicap, played as a two-ball, best-ball, 18 holes, medal play.

Harvey Combe Bowl, the prize won by Harvey Combe as Champion of B.C. in 1905. Renamed the "Harvey Combe Bowl," and presented by his daughter as the Men's Club Championship Trophy since 1922.

Fortt Trophy, presented in 1991 by Mrs. Joan Tanner in memory of her father, Col. R. L. Fortt: Club Championship handicap event.

H. H. Shandley Bowl, presented in 1958 in memory of the late Judge H. H. Shandley for annual competition between a Captain's team and a President's team.

Gordon Harris Cup, presented by G. E. Harris in 1955 for Low Net Junior Championship; 18 holes, medal, full handicap.

Geo. Shephard Memorial Cup, presented in 1949 by his son, G. L. Shephard, a Junior Member, for low gross Junior Championship: medal play, 18 holes, full handicap.

**Jack Fidler Cup**, presented by the store managers of Canada Safeway in honour of Mr. Fidler's retirement, for the Medalist in the Club Championship Qualifying Round.

Pendray Cup, presented in 1983 in honour of Mr. J. C. Pendray, for Mixed Foursome Competition.

Michael C. Manning Memorial Trophy, presented in 1984 by friends of Michael Manning in recognition of his love for the Seattle-Victoria home and home match; awarded for low gross, Stableford points, on both matches.

Barton Trophy, presented in 1921 by Major F. P. Barton as Men's Bogey Competition; competed for annually.

#### LADIES' TROPHIES

Roffey Cup, presented by Mrs. M. H. Roffey in 1956: two-round Eclectic; winter competition.

Louisa Todd Challenge Trophy, presented by Mrs. C. F. Todd in 1929: match play.

Benning Memorial Trophy, presented by Mrs. J. W. Benning in 1936: two medal rounds.

Wilson Trophy, presented by Mrs. H. Wilson: Silver interclub with Uplands.

Mearns Cup, presented by Mrs. H. G. Mearns in 1964: Bronze interclub with Uplands.

Sayward Cup, Silver interclub with Royal Colwood.

Paterson Cup, presented by Mrs. H (Nora) Paterson: Bronze interclub with Royal Colwood.

Boyd Cup, presented by Mrs. D. Boyd in 1973: 27 and up interclub with Gorge Vale.

Pegs Husband Memorial Trophy, introduced in 1978. Medal Round. Keeper presented by Mrs. N. D. Cameron,

Ladies' Pro-Am Team Trophy, presented by Bob and Janet Jernberg in 1981.

Hole-in-One Trophies, presented by Mrs. A. Sutherland-Brown in 1970, and Mrs. J. Dohan in 1986.

Handicap Reduction Award, presented by Mrs. W. Mann in 1971.

Silver Trays C.L.G.A. Pin, presented by Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd in 1975; Winner and Runner-up.

**Annual Par Cups**: A Division and B1 Division presented by Miss Ruth Jones in 1955. B2 Division presented by Mrs. H. Weldon. C Division presented by R. C. Smith in 1982.

Club Championship Medalist Bowl, presented by Mrs. G. Smith in 1980.

Alexander Vase, presented by Mrs. A. H. Alexander in 1951: Low Net in the Club Championship.

Club Championship Cup, presented by Mrs. G. E. Harris in 1955.

Club Championship Runner-Up Trophy, presented by Mrs. K. McNamara in 1976.

Bronze A Championship Bowl & Bronze B Championship Bowl, presented by Mrs. H. Weldon.

Bronze C Championship Bowl, presented by Mrs. M. D. Turyk in 1991.

Pendray Cup, presented in honour of Mr. J. C. Pendray in 1983: Mixed Foursome Competition.

Gibson Cup, presented by R. W. Gibson in 1931: Mixed Foursomes.



Mike Turyk in one of the many newspaper articles written about him. Although he did not take up golf until he was 42, he has scored 31 holes-in-one. He was presented with a trophy by Dunlop for scoring two holes-in-one with the same ball in one week. In fact, he scored a third, but that was a provisional off the tee and did not count.

# Rules for Play and Competitions in the early years:

#### The Bostock Cup

Senator Bostock's stipulations were that the Cup was to be the property of the Victoria Golf Club and could not be won outright by any golfer; the day fixed for the meeting was to be the second Saturday in October each year; the holder of the Cup had to provide security for its safe return to the Secretary of the Victoria Club; and the Cup was to be competed for only on the Victoria and Vancouver Links on alternate years. (This was later amended to include all courses on Vancouver Island and the Lower Mainland.)

#### Rules governing Barton Trophy and Monthly Medal and Bogey competitions

The cup to be the property of the Victoria Golf Club and to be played for upon the following conditions: To be open to Lady members or honorary members of any Golf Club in the Province, to be played for annually and held by the winner for the year. The match to be played at the Spring Tournament – 18 holes – without handicap.

The cup not to be taken out of the Province and should the holder desire to leave B.C. it is to be handed to the Secretary.

That a monthly medal competition be held on the 1st Saturday in every month. That there be two classes. Class A limited to 12 handicap from scratch. Class B limited to 24 handicap from scratch [presumably 13 to 24]. That the entrance fee be 25¢ with optional sweepstakes of 25¢ in each class. At the end of the season the winners of the monthly medals to compete for a cup to be given by the Club in each class. One win qualifies for the cup; in the event of the same player winning a second monthly medal, he is allowed to take the sweep if he subscribed to it but the second best scorer on that day is the winner of the monthly medal and qualifies for the cup.

Handicaps to be revised every month.

#### Bogev Play (at this time, Bogev represented the present-day Par)

Match play limited to one stroke a hole from scratch [presumably up to 18]. Any member or honorary member having a handicap – except ladies – may on any day except medal day, on payment of 25¢, take out a card and play against Bogey, receiving ¼ of his medal allowance in strokes (½ stroke or more to count as a stroke; smaller fractions to be disregarded); every card taken out must be returned whether completed or not. Penalty: disqualification. At the end of the month, the pool to go to the player who has returned the best card against Bogey during the month. Any player may take out a 2nd or 3rd card on same day after returning the previous card (not necessarily complete); 25¢ every card. Each player to enter his name in a book kept for the purpose before taking out a card. The cards to be deposited in a locked box kept for the purpose and not to be opened till the end of the month. All cards to be properly certified.

#### Foursome Competitions

Under Calcutta Cup handicap, to be played on Sunday afternoons. Players to select their own partners. Entrance 50¢ each player. Time limits for each round to be fixed at the drawing and all matches must be decided within the limits of time fixed. Halved match play to proceed until one or other side wins a hole [the rules do not make clear whether or not ladies were involved].

#### Local Rules: 1893-1900

- a) Players may start either at the first, eighth or twelfth tees, but those starting at the first and playing the full round shall have precedence. This shall apply to all but medal play.
  - b) Players playing the short course, or holes out of order, must allow any match playing the full round to pass, and for that purpose shall without request wait at the next tee.
- 2. A ball lying on the beach clear of the grass bank or in the sea is out of bounds. The boundary between the links and the wood is defined by a furrow, and a ball lying in or outside said furrow is out of bounds.
- 3. a) If a ball on the course as mown, lie on or against or within two club lengths of rock or stone in such a position that the rock or stone interfere with the stroke, the ball may be lifted and dropped not nearer the hole without penalty. All masses or rock off the course or any rocks defined by a mark or peg and all stone walls and bunkers are to be treated as hazards.
  - b) A ball may be lifted from any 'Rock-hazard' or stone bunker and teed behind under penalty of two strokes in match play as well as in medal play, or the ball may be played where it lies at the option of the player.

# Officers of the Club 1893-1992

YEAR	PRESIDENT	CAPTAIN	SECRETARY
1893	E. Dewdney LtGov. of B.C.		O. H. Van Millingen
1894	E. Dewdney LtGov. of B.C.	W. A Ward	C. B. Stahlschmidt
1895	Hewitt Bostock	Harvey Combe	C. B. Stahlschmidt
1896	Hewitt Bostock	Harvey Combe	C. B. Stahlschmidt
1897	Hewitt Bostock	W. E. Oliver	C. B. Stahlschmidt
1898	F. B. Pemberton	A. P. Luxton	C. B. Stahlschmidt
1899	F. B. Pemberton	A. P. Luxton	C. B. Stahlschmidt
1900	F. B. Pemberton	A. P. Luxton	Harvey Combe
1901	Archer Martin	A. P. Luxton	W. E. Oliver
1902	F. B. Pemberton	D. R. Irvine	W. E. Oliver
1903	F. B. Pemberton	A. W. Jones	C. B. Stahlschmidt
1904	F. B. Pemberton	A. W. Jones	Harvey Combe
1905	F. B. Pemberton	A. W. Jones	Harvey Combe
1906	A. C. Flumerfelt	A. W. Jones	Harvey Combe
1907	C. E. Pooley	A. W. Jones	Harvey Combe
1908	C. E. Pooley	A. W. Jones	Harvey Combe
1909	A. C. Flumerfelt	A. P. Luxton	Harvey Combe
1910	T. W. Paterson LtGov. of B.C.	A. P. Luxton	Harvey Combe
1911	T. W. Paterson LtGov. of B.C.	R. N. Hincks	Harvey Combe
1912	T. W. Paterson LtGov. of B.C.	R. N. Hincks	Harvey Combe
1913	T. W. Paterson LtGov. of B.C.	B. Wilson	Harvey Combe
1914	T. W. Paterson LtGav. of B.C.	A. P. Luxton	Harvey Combe
1915	F. S. Barnard LtGov. of B.C.	J, Peters	Harvey Combe

YEAR	PRESIDENT	CAPTAIN	SECRETARY
1916	F. S. Barnard LtGov. of B.C.	A. T. Goward	Harvey Combe
1917	F. S. Barnard LtGov. of B.C.	A. T. Goward	Harvey Combe
1918	F. S. Barnard LtGov. of B.C.	A. T. Goward	Harvey Combe
1919	J. A. Macdonald	A. Coles	C. R. Mackenzie
1920	A. W. Jones	A. V. Macan	J. V. Perks
1921	A. W. Jones	A. V. Macan	J. V. Perks
1922	A. W. Jones	J. E. Wilson	J. V. Perks
1923	A. W. Jones	J. E. Wilson	J. V. Perks
1924	A. W. Jones	J. Hart-A. T. Goward	J. V. Perks
1925	John Galt	A. T. Goward	J. V. Perks
1926	C. F. Todd	J. D. Virtue	J. V. Perks
1927	C. F. Todd	J. D. Virtue	J. V. Perks
1928	C. F. Todd	H. J. Davis	J. V. Perks
1929	C. F. Todd	H. J. Davis	J. V. Perks
1930	P. S. Lampman	R. B. Wilson	J. V. Perks
1931	R. W. Gibson	A. S. G. Musgrave	J. V. Perks
1932	R. W. Gibson	A. S. G. Musgrave	J. V. Perks
1933	J. E. Wilson	C. W. Pangman	J. V. Perks
1934	J. E. Wilson	C. W. Pangman	J. V. Perks
1935	J. E. Wilson	J. H. Wilson	J. V. Perks
1936	A. T. Goward	J. H. Wilson	J. V. Perks
1937	A. T. Goward	H. E. Paterson	J. V. Perks
1938	A. T. Goward	Alex Watson	J. V. Perks
1939	John Hart	Alex Watson	J. V. Perks
1940	John Hart	R. Peachey	J. V. Perks
1941	John Hart	R. Peachey	J. V. Perks
1942	John Hart	H. F. Hepburn	J. V. Perks
1943	John Hart	H. F. Hepburn	J. V. Perks
1944	John Hart	S. A. Haynes	A. S. Paul
1945	E. D. Todd	S. A. Haynes	T. S. Dyer
1946	E. D. Todd	W. H. M. Haldane	T. S. Dyer
1947	J. H. Wilson	W. H. M. Haldane	T. S. Dyer
1948	J. H. Wilson	W. F. Munro	T. S. Dyer
1949	A. S. G. Musgrave	H. Husband	T. S. Dyer
1950	A. S. G. Musgrave	H. Husband	T. S. Dyer
1951	H. J. Davis	W. L. Woodhouse	T. S. Dyer
1952	H. J. Davis	J. D. D. Campbell	A. D. Head
1953	R. B. Wilson	J. D. D. Campbell	A. D. Head
1954	R. B. Wilson	G. E. Harris	T. Nisbet

YEAR	PRESIDENT	VICE-PRESIDENT	CAPTAIN	SECRETARY
1955	H. H. Shandley	G. E. Harris	C. D. Hart	E. Parker
1956	W. H. M. Haldane	R. R. Wilde	G. B. Bigelow	E. Parker
1957	W. H. M. Haldane	R. R. Wilde	G. B. Bigelow	E. Parker
1958	S. A. Haynes	H. Morris	R. E. Baiss	E. Parker
1959	S. A. Haynes	H. Morris	R. E. Baiss	E. Parker
1960	J. D. D. Campbell	L. B. Williams	R. D. Clay	E. Parker
1961	J. D. D. Campbell	L. B. Williams	R. D. Clay	E. Parker
1962	H. Husband	F. E. Norris	A. Taylor	E. Parker
1963	H. Husband	F. E. Norris	A. Taylor	E. Parker
1964	W. F. Munro	T. L. McMaster	A. E. Osborough	E. Parker
1965	W. F. Munro	T. L. McMaster	A. E. Osborough	E. Parker
YEAR	HON. PRESIDENT	PRESIDENT	CAPTAIN	SECRETARY
1966	G. E. Harris	J. D. Munro	R. Scott Moncrief	E. Parker
1967	G. E. Harris	J. D. Munro	J. R. Flanagan	E. Parker
1968	R. R. Wilde	H. P. R. Brown	J. R. Flanagan	E. Parker
1969	R. R. Wilde	H. P. R. Brown	D. Munro	E. Parker
1970	H. Morris	G. K. Verley	D. Munro	B, R. Greenhouse
1971	H. Morris	G. K. Verley	W. J. R. Peers	B. R. Greenhouse
1972	L. B. Williams	W. J. R. Peers	F. Frewer	B. R. Greenhouse
1973	L. B. Williams	W. J. R. Peers	F. Frewer	B. R. Greenhouse
YEAR	HON. PRESIDENT	PRESIDENT	CAPTAIN	GENERAL MANAGER
1974	F. E. Norris	R. E. Cranston	W. P. McColl	D. A. Francis
1975	F. E. Norris	R. E. Cranston	W. P. McColl	D. A. Francis
1976	G. B. Bigelow	R. E. Cranston	W. P. McColl	D. A. Francis
1977	T. L. McMaster	J. F. Fidler	M. J. Peters	D. A. Francis
1978	T. L. McMaster	J. F. Fidler	M. J. Peters	D. A. Francis
1979	J. D. Munro	M. J. Peters	K. D. Mckenzie	D. A. Francis
1980	H. P. R. Brown	M. J. Peters	K. D. Mckenzie	D. A. Francis
1981	G. K. Verley	S. J. Fairbairn	M. R. P. Frost	D. A. Francis
1982	R. E. Cranston	S. J. Fairbairn	M. R. P. Frost	D. A. Francis
1983	J. F. Fidler	W. P. McColl	L. Robertson	D. A. Francis
1984	M. J. Peters	W. P. McColl	L. Robertson	D. A. Francis
1985	S. J. Fairbairn	H. Olafson	D. England	D. A. Francis
1986	S. J. Fairbairn	H. Olafson	W. P. McColl	D. A. Francis
1987	W. P. McColl	J. D. Hopkins	M. Hawes	D. A. Francis
1988	W. P. McColl	W. H. Armstrong	M. Hawes	D. A. Francis
1989	W. P. McColl	W. H. Armstrong	A. T. Gill	D. A. Francis
	H. Olafson	A. T. Gill	P. Kirby	D. A. Francis
1990				
1990 1991	J. D. Hopkins	A. T. Gill	P. Kirby	D. A. Francis

### **VGC PAST PRESIDENTS 1893-1992**



1894 W. A. Ward



1895-96 H. Combe



1897 W. E. Oliver



1898-1901/1909-10 A. P. Luxton



D. R. Irvine



1903-08 Col. A. W. Jones



1911-12 R. N. Hincks



1913-14 B. Wilson



1915 Col. J. Peters



1916-18/1925 A. T. Goward



1919 A. Coles



1920-21 A. V. Macan



1922-23 J. E. Wilson



1924 J. Hart



1926-27 J. D. Virtue



1928-29 J. H. Davis



1930 R. B. Wilson



1931-32 A. S. G. Musgrave



1933-34 C. W. Pangman



1935-36 J. H. Wilson



1937 H. E. Paterson



1938-39 A. Watson



1940-41 R. Peachey



1942-43 H. F. Hepburn



1944-45 S. A. Haynes



1946-47 W. H. M. Haldane



1948 W. F. Munro



1949-50 H. Husband



W. L. Woodhouse



1952-53 J. D. D. Campbell

#### VGC PAST PRESIDENTS 1893-1992



1954-55 G. E. Harris



1956-57 R. R. Wilde



1958-59 H. Morris



1960-61/1973 L. B. Williams



1962-63 F. E. Norris



1964-65 T. L. McMaster



1966-67 J. D. Munro



1968-69 H. P. R. Brown



1970-71 G. K. Verley



1972-73 W. J. R. Peers



1974-76 Dr. R. E. Cranston



1977-78 J. F. Fidler



1979-80 M. J. Peters



1981-82 S. J. Fairbairn



1983-84 W. P. McColl







1987 J. D. Hopkins



1988-89 W. H. Armstrong



1990-91 A. T. Gill



1992 A. Emery

# Lady Captains 1909-1992

1909	Mrs, H. (Margaret) Combe	1937	Mrs. C. W. Pangman	1965	Mrs. H. P. R. Brown
1910	Mrs. H. (Margaret) Combe	1938	Not recorded	1966	Mrs. A. Osborough
1911	Mrs. H. (Margaret) Combe	1939	Mrs. H. (Nora) Paterson	1967	Mrs. J. H. Todd
1912	Mrs. A. W. Jones	1940	Not recorded	1968	Mrs. J. H. Todd
1913	Mrs. T. S. Gore	1941	Not recorded	1969	Mrs. J. R. Burridge
1914	Mrs. Ricardo	1942	Mrs. J. McDonald	1970	Mrs. A. Sutherland Brown
1915	Miss Mara	1943	Miss Ruth Jones	1971	Mrs. W. T. Mann
1916	Mrs. S. A. Kirk	1944	Miss Ruth Jones	1972	Mrs. W. T. Mann
1917	Mrs. A. T. Goward	1945	Mrs. W. N. Sheffield	1973	Mrs. D. M. Boyd
1918	Mrs. J. A. Rithet	1946	Miss Ruth Jones	1974	Mrs. H. J. Bigsby
1919	Mrs. B. R. (Lily) Philbrick	1947	Mrs. W. Parry	1975	Mrs, E. Guidwill
1920	Mrs. B. R. (Lily) Philbrick	1948	Mrs. M. G. Tomalin	1976	Mrs. K. D. McNamara
1921	Mrs. Biggerstaff Wilson	1949	Mrs. M. G. Tomalin	1977	Mrs. J. R. Macpherson
1922	Mrs. H. (Nora) Paterson	1950	Mrs. W. Parry	1978	Mrs. M. D. Cameron
1923	Mrs. W. Parry	1951	Mrs. W. Parry	1979	Mrs. J. H. Williams
1924	Mrs. W. Parry	1952	Mrs. W. Parry	1980	Mrs. G. Smith
1925	Mrs. W. Parry	1953	Mrs. W. Parry	1981	Mrs. C. H. Moore
1926	Mrs. J. A. Rithet	1954	Mrs. S. A. Haynes	1982	Mrs. R. C. Smith
1927	Mrs. W. Parry	1955	Mrs. S. A. Haynes	1983	Mrs. J. H. Dickson
1928	Mrs. B. R. (Lily) Philbrick	1956	Mrs. S. A. Haynes	1984	Mrs. G. A. T. Gill
1929	Mrs. B. R. (Lily) Philbrick	1957	Mrs. C. Mcrae	1985	Mrs. I. L. Campbell
1930	Mrs. C. E. Wilson	1958	Miss M. Campbell	1986	Mrs. M. J. T. Dohan
1931	Mrs. W. Parry	1959	Mrs. S. A. Haynes	1987	Mrs. H. L. Hallatt
1932	Mrs. H. (Nora) Paterson	1960	Mrs. S. A. Haynes	1988	Mrs. D. H. Munro
1933	Mrs. Weldon	1961	Mrs. W. B. Leach	1989	Mrs. T. B. McLean
1934	Mrs. Weldon	1962	Mrs. H. G. Mearns	1990	Mrs. M. Van Alstine
1935	Mrs. V. S. Godfrey	1963	Mrs. R. S. Dyer	1991	Mrs. N. Turyk
1936	Mrs. J. A. Rithet	1964	Mrs. H. P. R. Brown	1992	Mrs. R. Hutchison

## **LADY CAPTAINS 1909-1992**



1909-11 Mrs. H. (Margaret) Combe



Mrs. A. W. Jones



1913 Mrs. T. S. Gore



1914 Mrs. Ricardo



1915 Mrs. Morbill (née Mara)



1918/26/36 Mrs. J. A. Rithet



1919-20/28-29 Mrs. B. R. (Lily) Philbrick



Mrs. Biggerstaff Wilson



1916 Mrs. S. A. Kirk

1922/32/39 Mrs. H. (Nora) Paterson



Mrs. A. T. Goward

1923-25/27/31/47/50-53 Mrs. W. Parry



1930 Mrs. C. E. Wilson



1933-34 Mrs. Weldon



Mrs. C. W. Pangman

#### **LADY CAPTAINS 1909-1992**



1942 Mrs. J. McDonald



1943-44/46 Miss Ruth Jones



1945 Mrs. W. N. Sheffield



1948-49 Mrs. M. G. Tomalin



1954-56/59-60 Mrs. S. A. Haynes



1957 Mrs. C. Mcrae



1958 Miss M. Campbell



1961 Mrs. W. B. Leach



1962 Mrs. H. G. Mearns



1963 Mrs. R. S. Dyer



1964-65 Mrs. H. P. R. Brown



1966 Mrs. A. Osborough



1967-68 Mrs. J. H. Todd



1969 Mrs. J. R. Burridge



1970 Mrs. A. Sutherland Brown



### **LADY CAPTAINS 1909-1992**



1987 Mrs. H. L. Hallatt



1988 Mrs. D. H. Munro



1989 Mrs. T. B. McLean



1990 Mrs. M. Van Alstine



1991 Mrs. N. Turyk



1992 Mrs. R. Hutchison

This list does not always coincide with the list of Lady Captains compiled by Colonel Parker.

# Club Championship Men

See Appendix A for compilation

1895	F. H. Maitland-Dugal	1930	A. S. G. Musgrave	1961	W. P. McColl
1896	W. E. Oliver	1931	J. R. Matson	1962	G. B. Bigelow
1897	Harvey Combe	1932	A. Watson	1963	G. B. Bigelow
1898	Harvey Combe	1933	Alan Taylor	1964	D. Munro
1899	Harvey Combe	1934	J. Todd	1965	R. T. McKean
1900	A. H. Goldfarb	1935	J. Todd	1966	D. Munro
1901	A. H. Goldfarb	1936	J. Todd	1967	B. Flavelle
1902	Harvey Combe	1937	J. Todd	1968	B. Carberry
1903	Harvey Combe	1938	A. V. Macan	1969	C. Schwantje
1904	Harvey Combe	1939	W. Newcombe	1970	W. P. McColl
1905	C. J. Prior	1940	Alan Taylor	1971	G. B. Bigelow
1906	Harvey Combe	1941	Alan Taylor	1972	G. B. Bigelow
1907	F. M. Stirling	1942	G. K. Verley	1973	A. Manson
1908	Harvey Combe	1943	W. Newcombe	1974	C. Schwantje
1909	Harvey Combe	1944	W. P. Bowden	1975	C. Schwantje
1910	A. D. C. Martin	1945	G. K. Verley	1976	C. Schwantje
1911	L. M. Hargreaves	1946	G. B. Bigelow	1977	P. Harris
1912	A, V. Macan	1947	G. B. Bigelow	1978	D. Munro
1913	A. V. Macan	1948	G. B. Bigelow	1979	D. Munro
	W. H. Richards	1949	Alan Taylor	1980	D. Flanagan
-	8 World War I	1950	Jim Squire	1981	P. Harris
	R. Bone	1951	G. B. Bigelow	1982	J. Clapp
1920	R. Symes	1952	G. K. Verley	1983	M. Fowles
1921	A. V. Price	1953	G. B. Bigelow	1984	P. Harris
1922	A. T. Goward	1954	E. Brynjolfson	1985	P. Harris
1923	N. Thornton Fell	1955	J. R. Barry		C. Schwantje
1924	R. Scott-Moncrieff	1956			J. Hough Jr.
1925	A. G. Beasley	1957	G. B. Bigelow	1988	and the second of the second o
1926	J. R. Matson	1958	G. B. Bigelow	1989	B. Phillip
1927	R. L. Moore	1959	J. R. Barry	1990	T. Pollard
1928	J. R. Matson	1960	W. P. McColl	1991	M. Fowles
1929	A. G. Beasley				

#### CLIMATE TEMPERED BY THE JAPAN CURRENT



## Club Championship Ladies

To begin with, the Open competitions played in Victoria were synonymous with the Club Championships. Then, in 1904, A. C. Flumerfelt presented a cup for the Provincial Championship; but at that time only Victoria ladies competed, so winners of the Cup continued to be recorded as Club Champions. Next, in 1922, the Provincial Championship was played for the first time in Vancouver and the Flumerfelt Cup became the exclusive trophy for that event. This led Mrs. A. C. Burdick to present a cup for the Ladies' Club Championship in 1923 and, thereafter, there was no confusion about the record. Finally, in 1955, when no room was left on the Burdick Cup for winners' names, it was retired and Mr. G. E. Harris presented a bowl for this championship.

1895	Mrs. H. (Margaret) Combe	1914 Miss Violet Pooley
1896	Mrs. H. (Margaret) Combe	1915-19 No competition
1897	Mrs. H. (Margaret) Combe	1920 Mrs. S. C. Sweeney (née Pooley
	Mrs. H. (Margaret) Combe	1921 Mrs. B. R. Philbrick
1899	Miss T. Drake	1922 Not recorded
1900	Miss T. Drake	
1901	Miss T. Drake	BURDICK CUP
1902	Mrs. W. Langley	1923 Mrs. B. R. Philbrick
	Mrs. W. Langley	1924 Mrs. B. R. Philbrick
	Mrs. W. F. Burton	1925 Mrs. B. R. Philbrick
	40.00	1926 Mrs. J. Hutchison
FLUN	MERFELT CUP	1927 Miss Marion Wilson
	Miss Violet Pooley	1928 Mrs. J. Hutchison
1906	Mrs. W. Langley	1929 Mrs. B. R. Philbrick
1907	Mrs. H. (Margaret) Coombe	1930 Mrs. K. Allen
1908	Miss Violet Pooley	1931 Mrs. M. Sayward-Wilson
1909	Miss Violet Pooley	1932 Mrs. M. Sayward-Wilson
1910	Miss Violet Pooley	1933 Mrs. J. Hutchison
1911	Mrs. W. Ricardo	1934 Mrs. V. S. Godfrey
1912	Mrs. W. Langley	1935 Mrs. V. S. Godfrey
	Mrs. W. Ricardo	1936 Mrs. V. S. Godfrey

## Club Championship Ladies

1937	Mrs. B. R. Philbrick	1967	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd
1938	Miss Peggy Bagley	1968	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd
1939-	46 No competition	1969	Mrs. H. G. Mearns
1947	Mrs. L. J. Proctor	1970	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd
1948	Mrs. H. (Nora) Paterson	1971	Mrs. R. F. Barnes
1949	Mrs. S. R. Weston	1972	Mrs. A. K. Snell
1950	Miss M. L. (Marjorie) Todd	1973	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd
1951	Mrs. G. E. Harris	1974	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd
1952	Mrs. H. Husband	1975	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd
1953	Mrs. H. G. Mearns	1976	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd
1954	Mrs. H. G. Mearns	1977	Mrs. R. R. Forgie
		1978	Mrs. H. J. Bigsby
	E, HARRIS BOWL	1979	Mrs. R. R. Forgie
	Mrs. H. Husband	1980	Mrs. W. T. Mann
	Mrs. H. G. Mearns	1981	Mrs. J. Fiddess
	Mrs. H. G. Mearns		Mrs. W. T. Mann
1958	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd	1983	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd
1959	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd	1984	Mrs. J. Fiddess
1960	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd	1985	Mrs. J. Fiddess
1961	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd		Mrs. R. R. Forgie
1962	Mrs. A. G. E. Robbins		
1963	Mrs. A. G. E. Robbins	1987	
	Mrs. A. G. E. Robbins	1988	Mrs. R. R. Forgie
	Mrs. R. Fortye	1989	
	Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) Todd	1990	
1900	ivita, j. 11. (iviaigaici) Todd	1991	Mrs. R. R. Forgie

## Life Memberships

- 1895 F. B. Pemberton
- 1920 General Sir Arthur Currie
- 1921 Harvey Combe
- 1924 Colonel C. F. Lawson
- 1926 C.F. Todd G. A. Kirk
- 1927 B. H. Tyrwhitt-Drake Colonel W. Ridgway Wilson
- 1928 Mrs. S. C. Sweeney (née Violet Pooley)
- 1929 Colonel A. W. Jones T. S. Gore W. H. Langley
- 1932 W. F. Burton
- Compte J. de Suzannet C. J. Prior
- 1942 J. V. Perks
- 1944 Phil Taylor
- 1949 Mrs. Hew Paterson (née Nora Combe)
- 1952 Mrs. W. Parry
- 1959 H. J. Davis
- 1963 A. S. G. Musgrave
- 1963 E. D. Todd
- 1966 Princess J. Chikmatoff
- 1970 Colonel E. Parker
- 1975 Dr. G. B. Bigelow
- 1983 S. A. Haynes J. H. Wilson
- 1986 Harry Young
- 1989 W. P. McColl

Players on the blind 13th hole were well protected. First, there was a large bell between the 13th green and 14th tee so that players could advise those behind when they had cleared the green. The bell, donated by J. R. Waghorn in 1923, was later moved to the 6th green—when the 13th was no longer a blind hole—where the second shots over the ridge were also blind. Unfortunately, it vanished in later years and no one knows where it came from originally. Colonel Parker speculated that it was a locomotive bell, probably from one of the early Dunsmuir colliery locomotives—or it may have been from a locomotive of the old Victoria and Sidney Railway. We have no clear evidence to support either claim.



Then, on the 13th tee, an additional safeguard
was provided for golfers by the periscope
donated by Charles Todd.
The photograph above shows the view through it.
NICHOLAS MORANT
CANADIAN PACIFIC ARCHIVES, M-1812, -1813 AND -1816





Able, Mrs. 124 Aitken, T. 72 Allan, Mrs. K. C. 100 Anderson, Elaine 101 Anderson, I. W. 17, 19, 29 Angus, A. 59 Armstrong, H. 196 Astoria, Oregon 173 B.C. Electric Railway Company 51, 46, 54 Babcock, J. P. 77 Baillie, Dr. D. 103 Baird, Jane 194 Baker, B. 156 Banff Springs Hotel 117 Barnard, F. S., Lieutenant-Governor 46, 55, 64 Barnard, G. H. 124 Barnard, Senator Harry 77 Barnes, George 12 Bassett, Jim. 194, 196 Bartle, C. S. 124 Baugh, Laura 132 Beach Drive, Victoria 28, 59, 61, 71, 72, 94, 98, 140, 141, 146, 147, 151, 184 Beacon Hill, Victoria 12, 13 Beacon Hill Park, Victoria 92 Beatty, Sir Edwared 116 Begbie, Judge Marthew 38 Bell, Leslie 133 Benson, Aileen 100 Benson, Miss A. 112 Berton, Pierre 80 Bevan, Mrs. H. R. 23, 141 Bigelow, Dr. George 126, 142, 177, 178, 179 Bird, Mrs. 124 Birnie, C. M. 98 Bissell, P. 184 Black, D. 117, 127, 128 Black, K. 99, 106, 119, 120, 128, 129 Blackwood, Jeanette 171

Boer War 39, 52, 54

Bolt, T. 132 Boros, J. 132 Bostock, H. 17, 18, 38 Bourassa, Jocelyn 132 Bowser, W., Premier 78 Boyd, L. C. or Bradley, Pat 132 Braid, I. 72 Bremner, A. J. 29 Brewster, H., Premier 79 British Columbia 15, 31, 39, 52, 58, 65, 78, 101, 106, 109 Brookline, Massachusetts 67 Brown, Sylvia 163 Buchanan, Mrs. F. L. 101 Burrell, Frank 47, 48 Cadboro Bay, Saanich 47 Caister Golf Club, Yarmouth 72 Campbell, Helen 100 Campbell, Mary 100 Campbell, Moore and Associates 190 Campbell River, B.C. 168 Canadian Ladies Golf Union 111, 112 Canadian Northern Pacific Railway 65 Canadian Pacific Railway 15, 46, 54, 65, 115, 116, 117 Capilano Golf Club, Vancouver 160 Caponi, Donna 132 Carroll, Laurie 136, 137, 143, 144, 179 Carter, D. 171 Cary, Inez 100 Caven, I, 124 Chaldecott, F. M. 11, 13 Challoner, R. L. 103 Christian, N. 129 Claringbull, R. 123 Cleator, Cindy 194 Cobham, Surrey 16 Coe, Dawn 132, 155 Colegate, T. 129

Collins, Admiral A, 196 Colwood, B.C. 64 Combe Family 52 Combe, Harvey 16, 17, 23, 25, 29, 31, 42, 45, 52, 59, 62, 63, 64, 67, 76, 94, 95, 104, 112 Combe. Margaret 13, 110 Combe, Nora (see Paterson) Conradi, C. 191 Cook, J. 171 Coombs, Bunty 163 Cornett, W. 1, 29 Cortingham, Melinda 194 Cotton, Alice 100 Craig, Katie 194 Craig, lan 196 Crease, Davy & Co. 86, 89 Crease, Lindley 48 Crease, Miss 23 Criddle, P. 124 Crosby, Bing 118, 119, 133, 168 Crowe, Mrs. H. F. 103 Daily British Columbian 15 Dalgleish, J. M. 13, 14 Davidson, Captain 25 Davie, Theodore, Premier 15, 16, 19, 38 Davis, H. J. 22, 86, 89, 153 Dawson, I. 121 De Lotbinière, Joly, Lieutenant-Governor 54 Deelstra, Terry 194 DeGirolamo, Dorothy 101 Demaret, Jim 118, 131 Dewdney, Edgar, Lieutenant-Governor 17, 18, 38 Dewett, Santosh 194 Didricksen, Babe (see Zaharias) Dishart, J. 29 Doser, C. 129 Douglas Street, Victoria 68, 77, 80 Driard Hotel, Victoria 29 Dudman, Lori 194

Dunsmuir, James, Premier 46, 47, 49, 53, 54, 64. 65 Earp, W. 70 Ellis, E. E. 31 Empress Hotel, Victoria 54, 61, 66, 115, 116, Esquimalt Municipality 23, 81 Evans. B. 129 Eve. H. W. 71, 72 Everett, Washington State 99 Exton. 1. 172 Farley, P. 125 Ferrie, W. B. 124 Field, Mrs. R. C. 133 Field, N. 166 Fisgard Street, Victoria 68 Fitzgibbon, Betty 100 Flumerfelt, A. C. 64 Fontaine, Joan 133 Foreman, James 46 Forgie, Betty 163 Fort Nisqually 11 Fort Steilacoom 11 Fort Street, Victoria 17, 40 Francis, Don 156, 157, 194 Frei, Bob 193, 194 French, Lieutenant P. H. 14 Fromage, A. 80 Frost, Maurice 196 Fulwell Golf Club, Surrey 72 Gallop, T. S. 70, 71 Gandy, Lionel 194 Gaudreau, Michelle 189, 194 Geiberger, Al 118, 130, 131 Gelling, Sheila 194 Gibson, C. 153, 156 Gibson, R. W. 124 Gill, Dr. A. 190, 196 Gillespie, Alistair 161 Gillespie, Christopher 189 Gillespie, Dr. Andrew 40, 160, 161 Gillespie, Dugald 107 Gillespie, George 17, 19 Gillespie, Hebden 13 Gillespie, Ian 161 Gillespie, Miss 124 Glover, 1, 126 Gonzales Point Land Company 48, 58, 60, 61, 86, 87, 88, 90 Gonzales Point, Oak Bay 109 Goodrich, C. F. 108 Gorge Park, Victoria 51

Government Street, Victoria 13, 42 Goward, A. T. 35 Graham, G. 103 Graham, Mrs. 124 Grand Trunk Pacific Railway 65 Green, L 77 Green, Senator 93 Green, Wastie 13 Gregson, H. 68, 79, 85 Guldahl, R. 129 Haasies, Lucy 193, 194 Hadley, Leslie 100 Halliwell-Cvr. Mary 193 Halton, S. 119 Hanlon, Ted 186, 194, 195 Hardie, L. H. 124 Harlan, Mrs. N. 106 Hart, John, Premier 103, 122, 130 Harvey, Florence 111 Havnes, Harold 166 Haynes, Mrs. D. 159, 173 Havnes, S. A. 88, 165, 166, 173 Haywood, Mary Ann 132 Henderson, W. 61 Hibben's Stationery Store 13 Hibberson, E. 120, 130 Higgins, David 194 Hincks, R. 107 Hines, J. 121, 129. Hodges, H. P. 115, 141 Hogan, Ben 122, 123, 130, 170 Hogan, Phoebe 100 Holmes, Ted 51 Howard, Mrs. L. 100, 112 Hudson's Bay Company 11, 47, 64 Huggins, Donna 194 Hughes, H. 73 Husband, H. 130 Hutchings, Vera 100, 105 Hutchinson, Mrs. N. 100, 107 Islander Magazine 30 Jacobs, W. L. 43, 46 James Bay, Victoria 54, 68 Jericho Beach, Vancouver 13, 24 Johnston, J. 106 Johnstone, R. 63, 67 Iones, Miss D. 124 Iones, Ruth 100 lones, S. 125 Joseph, Franz 133 Juan de Fuca Strait 12, 22 Kazai, Alex 178, 194, 197 Kennedy, B. 171

Ker. R. 86 Kettle Valley Railway 65 Kipling, Rudvard 55, 81 Kirk, G. A. 17, 18, 60 Knudson, George 130, 131 Kolb, Scott 189, 192, 194, 195 Kunes, G. 121, 129 Ladies Golf Union, England 110, 111 Lampman, Judge P. S. 104, 112, 124 Landess, Sherry 194 Langley, W. H. 17, 29 Laurie, I. S. 123 Lawson, Joan 101 Lawson, Ken 129 Lee, Manda 194 Leeming, Mayor D. 103 Leeming, Mrs. D. 103 Legislative Buildings, Victoria 16, 61 Leonard, S. 99, 122, 129, 130, 132 Lewis, L. A. 124 Lewis, Marnie 194 Lipton, Sir Thomas 77 Little, Lawson 121, 129 Littlehampton Golf Club, Sussex 72 London, England 18, 46, 99, 111 London Golf and Country Club, Ontario 71 Longworth, T. 129 Louden, Dr. Mary 100 Lovitt, June 101 Luposki, Nancy 194 Luxton, A. P. 17, 18, 29, 39, 47, 60 Macan, A. V. 60, 63, 64, 67, 107, 138, 140, 177, 179, 180 Macaulay Point, Esquimalt 11 Macaulay Point Golf Course 27, 176 Macaulay Street, Esquimalt 11 MacDonald, Alistair 161 MacDonald, Ian 161 Mackay, H 171 Mackenzie, C. R. 45, 76 Mackenzie, Hugh 135, 142, 159, 161, 168 MacLean, T. B. 29 Mansfield, Colonel K. F. 11 MacNeill, C. B. 124 Maitland-Dugal, F. H. 31 Mann, Carol 132 Mann, Daima 133, 163 Mara, Miss 124 Martin, D'Arcy 72 Martin, Joseph 53 Martin, Judge Archer 35, 39, 40 Matthews, B. 115 Maurice, Fred 30, 48

Gorge Vale Golf Club 136, 137

Mawhinney, B. 106 McArthur, D. 169 McBride, Sir Richard, Premier 54, 64, 65 McCleod R 137 McColl. Bill 126, 171, 172 McCulley, Colin 194, 195 McGregor, H. 47 McHueh, Frank 192, 194, 195 McInnes, Thomas, Lieutenant-Governor 38, 53. McInrosh, W. L. o8 McKelvie, B. A. 12 Meadows. Phyllis rox Medlicote, S. 29 Metcalfe, B. 181 Micklem, G. 125 Milliken, C. S. 29 Mills, D. 191 Mitchell, Mrs. A. K. 103, 112 Moffat, lack 46, 58, 60 Moffatt, W. 60, 63, 67, 69, 70, 72 Money, G. 126 Money, Helen 100 Montreal Golf Club 111 Moore, Bette 163 Moore, D. 166 Moore, Mrs. 99 Morgan, Mrs. M. 87 Morris, P. 165 Morrison, R. 74, 128 Mount Baker, Washington State 22, 28 Mount Baker Avenue, Victoria 28, 59 Mount Rainier, Washington State 22 Muirfield, Scotland 72 Murphy, Trish 132 Murray, Gwen 181 Murray, L. 136, 181 Musgrave, A. S. G. 71, 98, 108, 143, 147 Musgrave, Sir Richard 17, 18, 46 Naismith, Shirley 101 Nanaimo, B.C. 136, 138, 139 Nanaimo Golf Club 138 Nelson, Byron 121, 129 New Westminster, B.C. 15 New Westminster Golf Club 24 New York State 11 Newcombe, W. 123 Newport Avenue, Oak Bay 59, 71, 87, 90, 147, 159 Newton, F. C. 31 Nicholas, B. C. 115 Oak Bay 27, 79, 156, 179, 184 Oak Bay Avenue 61, 90 Oak Bay Council 61

Oak Bay Marina 181 Oak Bay Municipality 16, 40, 46, 49, 60, 61, 62, 64, 90, 143, 180 Orilye I 174 Olafson, H. 196 Oliver, John, Premier 78, 79 Oliver, W. E. 31, 35, 37, 39, 40, 41, 49, 61, 160, 162 Olsen, H. B. (Xa Olympic Mountains 12, 22 Ormsby, Margaret 78 Osborough, B. 137, 138 Osborough, Mrs. M. 148, 171, 180 Ouimet, Francis 67 Pacific Great Eastern Railway 65, 78 Pacific North West Golf Association 38, 52, 55, 104, 110, 113, 164 Painter, V. 120, 129, 130 Panks, G. 139, 148 Parker, Colonel Eric 30, 54, 55, 58, 72, 77, 85, 90, 92, 108, 113, 115, 116, 126, 130, 145, 152, 156 Parker, Don 157 Parker, Mike 136, 138, 139, 140, 154, 191, 194, 195 Parry, Mrs. W. 103, 112 Paterson, Colonel T. 95 Paterson, H. E. W. 31, 86, 87, 88 Paterson, Nora, (née Combe) 25, 34, 53, 88, 100, 103, 107, 112, 116, 117 Paterson, Rob 64 Pattullo, T. D., Premier 103, 123, 176, 177 Pebble Beach Golf Club, California 179 Pemberton Company 45, 46, 48 Pemberton Estate 48 Pemberton, F. B. 16, 17, 23, 27, 30, 39, 42, 46, 47, 48, 49, 59, 60, 61, 64, 76, 86 Pemberton, J. D. 16, 17 Pemberton, Mrs. Teresa 30 Perks, Captain J. V. 74, 76, 77, 87, 104, 108, 156, 159, 160 Perrin, W. W. 30 Peters Street, Esquimalt 11 Pethick, Derek 54 Philbrick, David 112, 179 Philbrick, Lily 100, 103, 104, 105, 111, 112, 124 Plimley, Thomas 54 Point Grey, Vancouver 140 Point Grey Golf Club 156 Pollard, Ted 196 Pooley, C. E. 104, 110 Pooley, R. H. (Harry) 13, 45, 46, 47, 48, 60, 87, 104, 110 Pooley Luxton Law Firm 18

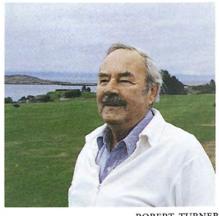
Pooley, Violet 34, 104, 110, 111, 112, 124, 133 Porter, Mary Bea 132 Porter, Robert 42, 43 Portland, Oregon 38, 46, 52, 129, 167 Post, Sandra 132 Powell River, B.C. 176 Prince Albert, Saskatchewan 177 Prince George (Royalty) 90 Prince of Wales 90, 168 Prince Rupert, B.C. 65 Princess Chikmatoff 149 Prior, C. I. 17, 25, 29, 37 Prior, E. G. 46, 53 Prior, Marcia 173 Pryke, L 98, 102, 129, 136 Puget Sound 11 Queen Victoria 52, 54 Rattenbury, Francis 60, 61, 62, 64, 71 Ray, T. 63, 67, 72 Raynor, Mrs. 186 Reksten, Terry 61 Rice, Stuart 38 Riddell, Mrs. 100 Ridgway-Wilson, W. 17 Rithet, J. H. 46, 60 Rithet, Mrs. I. 124 Robertson, Miss D. 101 Roden, Tara 194, 195 Rogers, Jerry 13 Ross, Miss S. 101 Rotherie, Kim 194 Rowand, I. 196 Rowand, Peter 195 Roxborough, Bob 132 Royal Colwood Golf Club 64, 77, 90, 98, 101, 102, 103, 111, 112, 115, 116, 124, 131, 171, 172, 180 Royal Engineers Journal 14 Royal Marines 12 Royal Navy 12, 17, 18, 19, 81 Rupert Street, Victoria 93 Rutherford, Colin 119, 161 Sadler, Shirley, 188 Sanders, D. 132 Sandwich, England 72 Sarazen, Gene 131 Saunders, Elsie 101 Sayward, J. A. 115, 124 Sayward, Miss 124 Schwantje, Carl 126, 144 Scotland 13, 22, 59 Scroggs, F. 128 Seattle Golf Club 67, 73

Seattle, Washington 22, 38, 63, 77, 93, 99, 128, 130, 152, 167 Seniors North West Golf Association 76, 77, 115 Shadbolt, E. 103 Shandley, Judge H. H. 108, 117, 141, 172 Shaughnessy Golf Club 128 Shaw, Miss D. 103 Sheffield, Constance 100, 104, 105 Sheppard, C. 129 Shinnecock Hills Golf Course 11 Shum Wai 42, 89, 94, 173 Siddall, R. W. 135, 152, 153 Silverburg, D. 125 Skillings, Mrs. V. 106 Sloan, Bill 161 Smith, G. 93 Smith, H. 121, 129 Smith, M. 121, 123, 129 Snead, Sam 132 Sooke Harbour Fishing and Packing Company 108 Souchak, M. 132 Southgate Street, Victoria 93 Spokane, Washington State 38, 99 Squire, Bill 160 Squire, Jim 159, 161, 167, 180 SS Princess Charlotte 164 St. Andrews, Scotland 11, 14, 22, 59, 72, 131 Stahlschmidt, C. B. 29, 33, 38 Steilacoom Creek 11 Steilacoom farm 11 Steilacoom village 11 Stevenson, Jan 132 Stokes, Dick 168 Supreme Court of British Columbia 16 Sutherland, D. 129 Swan, T. L. 116 Sweeney, Violet (see Pooley) Tacoma Golf Club 29 Tacoma Legend 27, 39 Tacoma, Washington 29, 38, 39, 52, 167 Taylor Alan 74, 87, 119, 120, 127, 128, 129, 130, 164, 169, 170, 173, 176, 177 Taylor, J. H. 72 Taylor, Phil 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 87, 98, 99, 102, 103, 104, 107, 108, 117, 120, 122, 123, 124, 127, 128, 129, 130, 136, 137, 138, 142, 143, 144, 159, 161, 167, 172, 173 Temple Building, Victoria 17, 24 Templer, Frederick 12 The Golfer's Special (Streetcar), 39 The Province 27

Thirlwell, Lil 101 Thirlwell, Mrs. B. 106 Thompson, J. 121, 129 Thomson, Mabel 111 Thorpe, Stephen 194 Todd, A. E. (Bert) 46, 51 Todd, C. F. (Charles) 28, 72, 74, 76, 86, 98, Todd, D. C. (Derek) 77, 115, 129, 130, 148, 149, 172, 181 Todd, E. D. (Ernest) 74, 98, 99, 102, 103, 108, 121, 123, 129, 144 Todd, J. H. (lack) 51, 90, 100 Todd, Mrs. J. H. (Margaret) 100, 101, 103, 106, 107, 112, 133, 137, 160, 163 Todd, M. L. (Marjorie) 98, 100, 102, 103, 112, 120, 130, 143, 173 Trapp, Vaughan 138 Trapp, Paul 136, 137, 138, 139, 143, 144 Tucker, K. 99 Tucker, Pat 163, 171 Turner, L. H., Premier 38, 39 Tuson, Tony, Tyrwhitt-Drake, Judge B. H. 17, 18, 60 Tyrwhitt-Drake, Miss 110 Union Club 92, 98, 103 United Service Golf Club 12, 14, 27, 49, 161 United States 11, 67, 91, 98, 115, 120, 121, University of British Columbia 139 Uplands District, Oak Bay 61 Uplands Golf Club 47, 111, 116, 128, 160, 180 Van Millingen, O. H. 17 Vancouver, B.C. 13, 24, 65, 78, 87, 93, 99, 106, 112, 128, 129, 140, 152, 180 Vancouver City Hall 65 Vancouver Daily Province 12 Vancouver Golf Club 13 Vancouver Island, B.C. 11, 112, 136, 157 Vardon, H. 63, 67, 72 Verley, G. 118, 119, 133 Vernon, F. G. 17, 18, 38 Victoria Times 38, 80, 87 Victoria, B.C. 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 27, 38, 39, 42, 47, 51, 52, 54, 60, 61, 64, 66, 68, 73, 79, 80, 81, 85, 90, 93, 94, 99, 111, 113, 116, 120, 128, 130, 133, 136, 137, 139, 153, 156, 168, 173, 177, 178, 197 Victoria Daily Colonist 15, 42, 51, 55, 117 Victoria Daily Times 115 Victoria Iron Works 19

Victoria Municipality 178

Viewfield Farm, Esquimalt 11 Wagg, D. 126, 132, 169 Waghorn, J. R. 124, 226 Walcot, E. C. 56 Walker, Keith 82, 83, 136 Wall, Art 132 Walla Walla, Washington State 38 Walsh, W. 168, 169, 170 Ward, Bud 99 Ward, R. 161 Ward, W. A. 17, 19, 30, 48, 124 Ward, W. C. 17, 18 Washington, D.C. 11 Washington State 11, 138 Watkins, C. E. 87 Watney Combe Reid Brewery 16 Watson, Peter 166 Watson, S. 74 Waverley Golf Club 46 Webber, Lionel 17, 19 Western Recreation 20 Westlock, W. 125 Wethered, Joyce 98, 102, 103, 105, 130 Whittler, Mr. 167 Whyte, Karen 194 Wilder, Billy 133 Williams, E. 90 Williams, Trerise and Williams 87 Willis, Mrs. 124 Wilson, B. 60, 63, 67 Wilson, H. 123. Wilson, Helen 104, 105 Wilson, J. 139 Wilson, J. E. 103, 123, 124 Wilson, Mary 100 Wilson, Mrs. B. 111, 124 Wilson, Mrs. C. 169 Wilson, Mrs. C. E. 103 Wilson, Mrs. D. 100, 169, 173 Wilson, Mrs. S. 112, 133, 164 Winslow, Edward 86 Wood, F. 99, 122, 129 Wood, J. M. 141 Woodbridge Golf Club, Suffolk 72 Work Point army barracks 11 Yates Street, Victoria 80 Yellowhead Pass, B.C. 65 Young, H. W. (Harry) 119, 131, 132, 179 Zaharias, Babe 120, 130 Zaharias, G. 130 Zimmerman, A. L. 129 Zimmerman, E. 129



ROBERT TURNER Peter Corley-Smith on the links.

